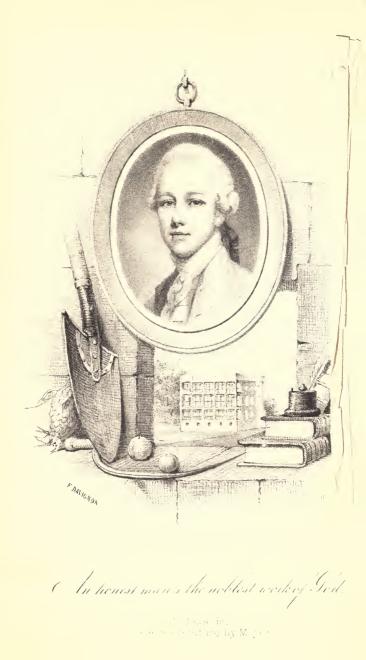






-





· CORRESPONDENCE

0F

MR. RALPH IZARD;

 $0\,{\rm F}$

SOUTH CAROLINA,

FROM THE YEAR 1774 TO 1804;

WITH A

SHORT MEMOIR.

VOLUME I.

 $N \in W - Y \cap R K$:

CHARLES S. FRANCIS & CO.

252 BROADWAY.

1844.



Entered, according to act of Congress, in the year 1844, By ANNE IZARD DEAS, In the Clerk's Office of the Southern District of New York.

Uren, of California TO THE

CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES,

AND ESPECIALLY THOSE

OF THE

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

THE FOLLOWING

MEMOIR AND CORRESPONDENCE

ARE RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

ADVERTISEMENT.

In laying the following letters before the world—I believe I shall be doing it an acceptable service—at the same time that I shall be discharging a duty to both my Parents—as on receiving them from my mother—she expressed a strong desire that they might be published—and the name of one who deserved so well of his country —be rescued from oblivion.

The task of arranging them has been a pleasant and (fortunately) an easy one—as there was little more to do—than to place them according to their dates—and as much as possible—avoid repetitions.

The Memoir would be quite inadequate—did not the letters themselves supply all its deficiencies, and give a more correct view of my father's character—than could be obtained by any other mode. They will—I trust—prove that his motto was well chosen and appropriate. ANNE IZARD DEAS.

New York, August, 1844.

OF

RALPH IZARD.

Mr. IZARD'S ancestors were English—and came to America in the reign of Queen Anne. They settled in South Carolina—where they acquired considerable possessions, in different parts of the State.

The family residence—called "The Elms"—was situated in St. James' Parish, Goose-Creek—about seventeen miles from Charleston.

He was named Ralph—after his Grandfather. His father—Mr, Henry Izard—died young—leaving only two children—the subject of this Memoir—and Margaret—afterwards married to Mr. Daniel Blake—she died without children.

Ralph was sent at a very early age to England—and placed at school at Hackney—and his education was finished at Christ College, Cambridge.

He then came to America—and took possession of his Estate. He passed a good deal of his time in New York, where he was

much in the society of Mr. James De Lancey-then Lieutenant-Governor of that Province,

He married his Niece-Miss Alice De Lancey-daughter of Mr. Peter De Lancey, of West Chester.

Mr. Izard generally-while in America-passed the winters in Carolina, and the summers in New York. In 1771-some years after his marriage-(which took place in 1767,) he went to England, and settled in a delightful house in London; where-for a few years-he enjoyed every blessing this world can afford.

He was in the best—and most intellectual society—and possessed the friendship of some of the first men in that country—which will be apparent from their letters—on his quitting it.

His ample fortune was spent in the liberal encouragement of merit of every kind. He collected a fine Liberary—and was an enthusiastic admirer of painting and music.

His high and independent spirit was evinced, long before the Revolutionary war took place—as the following anecdote will prove :—His friends in England were desirous that he should be presented at Court—but he always declined the honor—because as a subject—it would have been necessary for him to bow the knee —which he said he never would do—to mortal man.

In 1774, the measures pursued by Government—gave great uneasiness to the friends of liberty—and particularly to Americans and his mind became so harrassed—that in order to relieve it—he determined to cross the channel—and travel on the continent. He with his wife—and an intelligent friend—visited everything worth seeing in the Countries through which they passed.

His pleasure—however—was greatly damped—(as his letters will show)—by the clouds which continued to thicken over his own country—to which he was devotedly attached.

On his return the next year to England—he in conjunction with other American gentlemen—dd all that was possible, to avert the storm—and open the eyes of the King, and his Ministers—and

vi

when he found that their efforts were all in vain—and that Government continued to heap injuries on America—he broke up his establishment—and quitted the country of his choice; not—of course—without great reluctance.

Intending to come to America, he wrote to inquire whether he might be permitted to bring his furniture—plate—horses, &c., (the non-importation law having passed.) Congress passed a resolution allowing him to do so-_but some of his friends—in that body—thinking he might be more serviceable to his country in Europe—and finding great—and almost insuperable difficulties to prevent his coming—he determined on taking his family to France—which he did in 1777.

Soon after his removal—he was ppointed by the Congress Minister, (or Commissioner, as the title then was)—to the Court of the Grand Duke of Tuscany,

The anxiety of his mind—at the then disastrous condition of his country—brought on a dreadful fit of the Gout—which threatened his life—and confined him—in a state of helplessness—for several months to his bed.

The Independence of America, not having been acknowledged —he thought it inexpedient to proceed immediately to Italy—and some changes having taken place on the Continent which prevented the Grand Duke from following his own inclination on that subject—he determined to return home.

Dr. Franklin and Mr. Deane had carefully concealed from Mr. Izard, the opportunities that occurred for writing to America—and owing to that circumstance—his despatches did not reach the Congress, until long after Mr. Deane had been therc—and had made such representations—or rather *misrepresentations*—as induced them to pass a Resolution to *recall* Mr. Izard—before his request to return had been received.

The Secretary of the Committee for foreign affairs, wrote him the following letter:—

Philadelphia, 17th July, 1779.

SIR—Your letter of March the 4th was read in Congress, three days ago—being then only first received by the Committee of foreign affairs.

We should have been very happy, to have received it before the 8th of June—as it would undoubtedly have founded a Resolve of Congress—more agreeable to us to communicate officially, than that to which we must now refer you—in their Journals—printed authoritatively—by David C. Claypoole—and which are in the hands of Dr. Franklin—or Dr. Arthur Lee, at Passy.

We have till now omitted to forward that Resolve—for your recall from the Court of Tuscany—as we daily expected a settlement of a definite recompense for your services to these United States; but the modes of doing business—in such an Assembly as Congress —will not warrant our detaining—until such settlement—some important papers, committed to us, to be sent to the Court of France.

We are, with sincere regard, Sir, your most humble serv'ts.

JAMES LOVELL,

For the Committee of Foreign Affairs.

Honorable RALPH IZARD.

He also received—afterwards—the following letter from the President of Congress:—

Philadelphia, August 19th, 1780.

SIR—By the act of Congress of the 9th instant—herewith enclosed—you will be informed, that Congress are convinced of your faithful endeavors, to fulfil the objects of your commission—therein mentioned—and approve of the reasons which determined you not to proceed to the Court of Tuscany.

I have the honor to be, with every sentiment of respect,

Your most humble servant,

SAM. HUNTINGTON, President.

The Honorable Mr. IZARD.

P. S.—Please to excuse the delay of furnishing you with this act —which was occasioned by a more accident.

The motives that actuated Dr. Franklin, and Mr. Deane, were not to be mistaken. Should the publication of these letters be continued—it will very clearly be seen, that the public good was constantly sacrificed to private interest—and it was not agreeable to those gentlemen—to have so clear-sighted and strictly honest a witness, to the abuses, then carrying on in France.

Congress passed a resolution to honor the draft Mr. Izard had made on the Commissioners in France—which Dr. Franklin had refused to do—and not only so—but he wrote him such an offensive letter—that Mr. Lee, and Mr. Adams, (who had superseded Mr. Deane,) refused to sign it.*

Mr. Izard had kept up a correspondence with the Abbe Niccoli who was the Tuscan Minister at Paris—and was enabled to give useful information to the Congress—who were desirous that he should be consulted—respecting the Treaties of Commerce—and Alliance—to be made with France.

At this time—and on this occasion—it was that a difference arose between Mr. Izard, and Dr. Franklin—the particulars of which will appear—if ever the whole of the correspondence with many of the leading men of the time is published—both during the struggle for Independence—and after it was achieved.

Facts will be discovered—which will no doubt surprise many the Editor can only regret the facts—they can neither be altered nor withheld.

The two articles-the 11th and 12th-in the commercial Treaty, to which Mr. Izard objected, and wished to have left out-without effect-were expunged by the Congress-he having written to his friends there-to attend to them-as they would have proved very injurious to America in general-and particularly so-to the Southern interest.

^{*} In Duane's Life of Franklin, an attempt is made at explana tion—but it is by no means satisfactory.

Had not the Treaty of Alliance been pertinaciously concealed from him—during the time it was in progress—(in direct violation of the orders of Congress)—and had his advice been acted upon in all probability the Floridas would not have fallen into the hands of the Spaniards at the peace of 1783.

He had a long correspondence with Mr. Adams—on the subject of the Fisheries—and dwelt on the necessity there was for the Americans to establish their rights—before it was too late—and it is rather singular that he appears to have considered this a matter of more importance than Mr. Adams did—although the latter was from New England.

When Commodore Gillon was sent from South Carolina to Europe—to purchase Frigates—and for that purpose to obtain a loan —he could not effect the object on the security of the State Government alone. Mr. Izard came forward, and pledged his whole Estate—and the business was then settled.

It appears—from his letters of 1775—that he had a very correct view of the intentions of France towards America.

His mind was continually occupied in devising means—for the relief of his country in general—and especially for sending supplies to his own State—which will appear in the course of the correspondence. Many letters are missing—but still a sufficient number remain to form a connected—and certainly a very authentic—history of the important and interesting events recorded in them—from the year 1774 to that of 1795—the period at which he finally quitted public life.* Some merely of a mercantile nature—have been placed in this collection—as they may have an interest for that class of gentlemen—although not much to general readers.

^{*} The last volume is chiefly composed of letters from his son-inlaw—Mr. William Smith—who was a leading member of the House of Representatives for eight years—and who was sent Minister to Portugal in 1797—by the first President Adams. Before he returned home—he went to Paris, and was there—during the eventful period that Bonaparte was making such rapid strides—to the eminence he soon after attained.

He had the happiness of possessing some most sincere friends one in particular—who, having gone to India—and been successful there—sent him Bills of exchange to a considerable amount—fearing (as was the case) that American remittances would be stopped. They were accepted with the same frankness that they were offered—and the money of course repaid—with interest—after the termination of the war.

He arrived in America in 1780—and immediately repaired to General Washington's Head Quarters—where he happened to be —when Arnold's treachery was discovered.

It appears—from the letters of that period—that he influenced the Commander-in-Chief to send General Greene to take command of the Southern Army—for which he received the thanks of the Governor of South Carolina. From that time—as is well known a favorable change took place in American affairs—which led to the surrender of Cornwallis—and the termination of the war.

It is likewise highly probable that the appointment—by Congress —of Colonel Laurens, on a special Embassy to France—was made in consequence of the information given by Mr. Izard—and the important assistance which almost immediately followed—from that country—corroborates the opinion he so often repeated—that the American Agent then resident in France—was lukewarm and inefficient.

Shortly after, he was chosen one of the Delegates from South Carolina to Congress—where he remained until the Peace. It was proposed to him to allow his name to appear as candidate for Governor of that State—which he declined—thinking that, as he had been so long abroad—he might not (as well as some others) understand the local interests of his countrymen.

His family—whom he had left in France—joined him in 1783, at Philadelphia—and soon after he returned with them to Carolina, where they found everything in the most deplorable state of dilapidation—particularly his old family residence—so much so—that

MEWOIR.

they feared it was uninhabitable. However, energy—and good management—soon restored things to some order—and though he never felt entitled to live as he had formerly done (having sustained great losses) his house was always the seat of liberal hospitality.

He now devoted himself to agriculture, and the care of his Estate—which had been sequestered for some years. He also pointed out new channels of Commerce for his Countrymen—which his European correspondents enabled him to do.

But he was not long allowed to remain in retirement; as—on the formation of the Federal Government—he was chosen Senator for six years.

He once more embarked on the stormy sea of Politics—where his love of freedom—his liberal mind—strict integrity— and unflinching rectitude, were fully evinced—and though he differed in opinion with many of his contemporaries—he never lost the respect of any.

Holding the station he did—he was frequently applied to—for his influence to obtain offices under Government—and General Washington remarked—that he had never been disappointed in the character of those who had been recommended to him by Mr. Izard. On one occasion particularly—he having procured the appointment of Mr. Timothy Pickering, as Post-Master General—he received the thanks of General Washington—for having pointed out to him so meritorious a man—and one so well qualified to fill the office.

He was a firm and consistent advocate for liberty—true—rational liberty—not the wild Democracy, that threatened about the year 1790—to degenerate into anarchy, and be subversive of all order and good Government. Many of his letters of that period—show his real sentiments.

Mr. Izard served out the time for which he had been chosen in Congress--making occasional visits to Carolina.

During the absence of the Vice President on one occasion-he was chosen President of the Senate.

In the year 1795, he took a final leave of public life—and returned home with the hope of passing the evening of his days—in the calm enjoyment of rural occupation—and the society of his family and friends. But Heaven decreed it otherwise. In less than two years—he was seized in an instant, with the dreadful malady, that deprived him of the use of one side—and reduced him from a state of perfect health—and unusual activity—to one of deplorable helplessness. Yet his intellect was mercifully spared—and the strength of his mind—and his religious principle—were never more apparent than during the seven years that he lived after the attack.

His malady resisted all the remedics that were then knowneither at home or in Europe. Electricity-galvanism-(just then brought into use in France)-vital air-steam baths-all were tried --and persisted in-while there was any hope of benefit-but finally they were all abandoned-as he found relief only from frequent cupping at the back of the neck-which operation used to be performed by one of his own servants-who attended him throughout his long illness-and received his freedom-as the reward of his faithful services.

He always took a lively interest in all public occurrences—had the newspapers—and all the new publications of merit read to him —and continued to collect his numerous family—and intimate friends around him—whenever he was well enough to do so.

His apt quotations—(from a well stored mind—and most retentive memory)—both from the ancient and modern languages—often amused and delighted his companions—and proved that however much the body was debilitated—the mind was still in full vigor.

His personal appearance was prepossessing—being tall—(full six feet)—well proportioned—and graceful. He excelled in Horsemanship—and in all the manly exercises then in vogue—such as Cricket, Tennis, &c.

He expired on the 30th May, 1804, in the sixty-second year of

his age—and was buried at the Parish Church of St. James, Goose-Creek—where a Marble Tablet was placed to his memory.

He was remarkable for his taste—and built a house in Charleston—which formed one of its chief ornaments—as long as it stood. It was burnt down in 1828.

The following extract of a letter written to him in 1781—will account for the motto—and the likeness:—" I had pleasure in finding what I knew were your measures adopted. I hope you will have the credit of them—and yet I sometimes fear the contrary. I am studying to bring myself to such a temper of mind as will enable me to acquiesce in all events—with cheerfulness. To resign your reputation would be the hardest of all trials—and yet I would rather do that—than resign the heart-cheering consciousness that you deserve the highest.

"If ever your Memoirs should be printed for posterity—I should wish your likeness to precede them—with this short motto—"An honest man's the noblest work of God."

CORRESPONDENCE.

From Mr. Izard to Edward Rutledge, Esq.

DIJON, BURGUNDY, July 13, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

I am just favored with your letter of the 23d May, and am much obliged to you for the trouble you are taking in my affairs. In my last, I informed you that I had joined Mr. Laurens to you in the power of attorney. He will, I hope, afford you great assistance in rendering me this service.

What do you think of the Boston Port Lawthe act for altering charters, juries, &c., together with the Quebec law? If the intentions of our most gracious sovereign are not clearly seen in these proceedings by every man in the British empire, the sight must be lost beyond the skill of any political occulist.

Politics have given me, during the course of last winter and spring, so much trouble and vexation, and so little pleasure, that I am glad to get a little relief from them, by flying to a country where they are seldom, or never, the subject of conversation.

From Edward Rutledge, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

CHARLESTON, July 21, 1774.

My DEAR SIR :---

Let us, then, take leave of this matter, and of all money concerns, for a time, and listen to an affair of more consequence—I mean the liberty of America. The people are at last roused. We have had the most general meeting that has ever been known—almost every man of consequence has attended. The parishes sent down deputies [3]

to meet the inhabitants of Charleston, in order to concert some plan for the preservation of our liberties. Three days and three nights were spent in concerting some plan. At last, the one which was proposed and supported by my brother and myself, was come into; which was, not to enter into resolutions at present, but send deputies to the northward, to meet in Congress, and give those deputies full and absolute power to agree to, or propose, whatever they should think would redress the grievances complained of. We contended that every plan which was adopted, as most likely to bring about the end proposed, should have unanimity, for its basis-that, if we entered into any resolutions immediately, we could not say whether they would be acceded to by the other colonies-that, if they were not, the cause would be weakened; and, even if they were, they would not be as efficacious, if come into one after another, as if all at once; that a general non-importation agreement would not do much good, and a partial one, a great deal of harm, as it would be pointing out to Parliament what articles we could not, in our own opinion, do without, which would occasion their being taxed; and that, should that not be the case, yet much advantage could not be expected from it, as the articles allowed to be imported were those on which the trade of Great Britain most related to the colonies. But that we were against a non-importation or any other agreement, on another ground, which was-that when the deputies arrived at the northward, they might think it best to draw up a remonstrance in the nature of a bill of rights, and sending some gentleman home with it; that if that should be the case, we had better suspend any obstruction to the British trade, otherwise, it would be going with a request in one hand, and a sword in the other; that when such bill was drawn and sent home, those who went with it would certainly have instructions to tell the minister, or those who ruled, that, unless our grievances were all redressed, we would come at once into a firm resolution, neither to import from Great Britain a single article of their manufacture, or send them a shillings worth of our produce; in short, we would cast off all communication with them, and the best that they could expect from us would be that we should live in sullen silence. This, you may depend upon it, will be the result of a refusal from the legislature of Great Britain, and if their eyes cannot be opened by any other means than by their own ruin. let it be so.

Deputies being agreed to be sent, a full power

having been resolved upon, the question was, who should be sent? When it was determined that Mr. Henry Middleton, Mr. Lynch, Mr. Gadsden, my brother John, and myself, should be the five; several were put in nomination, but the contest lay between Mr. G., Mr. L. and myself, on the one side, and Mr. Lowndes, Mr. Brewton, and Mr. Pinckney, on the other; however, it was carried by a great majority—say three hundred and ninty-seven.

Mrs. Rutledge's health is so poorly that her physicians have advised me to carry her to the northward, which I intend to do some time in the next week. We have already taken our passage, and Mr. Middleton is to go with us. We shall be gone, I suppose, until the middle or latter end of October.

I have got Mr. Farr, who knows more of your concerns than any one else, to take charge of them in my absence.

I believe you will not only excuse, but thank me too, if I now take my leave, which I shall, after requesting you to present Harriet's and my respects to Mrs. Izard, and assuring you that

I am, my dear sir,

Your affectionate friend,

E. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. I thank you for Lee's pamphlets. Mr. Lynch and myself will do what is proper. I shall write to you again before I leave the Province. E. RUTLEDGE.

From Mr. Farr to Mr. Izard.

CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA, Aug. 8, 1774.

SIR :---

Edward Rutledge, Esq. having had the honor to be chosen by the inhabitants of this colony, one of the commissioners to meet commissioners from the other colonics, at Philadelphia, to consult what is proper to be done on the present unhappy situation of American affairs, has, accordingly, gone on that embassy; but before he left this country, he desired me to take charge of your estate, and overlook the same until his return, which I have agreed to do, and you may depend that I will do whatever lies in my power for your interest during the time I have it under my care.

[7]

I have no doubt but that you have been informed of the steps taken by the people of this province. relative to the measures intended to be pursued by America, in general, in opposition to the late cruel acts of the British Parliament against Boston; but I cannot help mentioning to you, how much the good people of this continent are obliged to you, and the other American gentlemen, for stepping forth, and endeavoring to oppose the passing of those cruel acts, and it gives particular pleasure to the people of this colony, to see the names of so many of our countrymen to those petitions. The unjustifiable and arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament, against the Americans, have so roused the people on this continent, that I dare say they will never be forgotten; and I think I can venture to say, that although we cannot, at present, use violence in opposing them, yet the unhappy consequences which must ensue from such proceedings, will ultimately fall on the people of Great Britain.

The inhabitants of this province are firmly resolved to go on in the opposition with spirit; and even the most mild and moderate of the people, have shown themselves on the occasion, (except a few Scotchmen.) The meeting of our general Assembly was to be by the Lieutenant Governor's

prorogation, at the close of the last session, on the 3d of this month. The members all attended early that morning, and sent to acquaint the Lieutenant Governor, as usual, that the house was met, and also went through the other parliamentary forms before they proceeded to business. The Lieutenant Governor, intending to prevent the assembly from doing any business by proroguing them, was much surprised to find the house had met so soon; he, therefore, immediately hurried away to the council chamber, to meet the Council and Assembly, to prorogue their meeting to a future day; but the members of his Majesty's Council, being mostly out of town, before the messengers could get one Councillor to attend, the House of Assembly had time to proceed to the consideration of those measures taken with Boston ; and also the result of the deliberations of the people of this province at their great and general meeting, and did recognize the several resolutions which the people had entered into, and confirm that of sending the Commissioners to the Congress, and at the same time, resolved to provide £1,500 sterling, to pay their expenses on that service. The Lieutenant Governor, after waiting for his Councillors, or at least for three of them, to make a board, found he could get but one of them; he thereupon sent for the House of Assembly, and upon their attending his Honor in the Council chamber, he addressed himself to that one Councillor, and to the House, telling them he thought it for his Majesty's service that the general Assembly should be prorogued to a future day, and accordingly prorogued it. The Lieutenant Governor immediately got a copy of the proceedings of the House of Assembly on that day, and sent it to the ministry. I suppose Lord North, will be displeased with the Lieutenant Governor for suffering the Assembly to meet, and not proroguing it before the day of meeting; but I think he may as well be displeased with the members of his Majesty's Council for not being in the way when the King's service required their attendance.

I have taken the liberty of giving you an account of the foregoing proceedings, believing it will be agreeable to you to hear of every measure which is taken for the benefit of America. [10]

From Mr. Izard to Geo. Dempster, Esq. London.

GENEVA, August 8, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

I did myself the pleasure of writing to you from Paris, and a few days after received your favor, which informed me of your having let my house for three years. I am perfectly satisfied with what you have done, and beg you will accept my thanks for the trouble you have taken. I am so sensible of your friendship, that I am certain you did every thing for my interest that could be done. You mention nothing about my two pictures. The conversation piece, over the chimney, in the parlor, and Mrs. Izard's portrait, in the middle drawing-room. Will you be so good as to have them sent to Mr. West's, in Newman-street, and beg the favor of him to take care of them for me. Mr. Howard cannot, I think, have any objection. If he objects to parting with the former, take the latter only.

The colonies seem determined not to act hastily or rashly. As they have weighed the subject with

[11]

great care and attention, their conduct will, I hope, show their wisdom and firmness. My letters promise every thing that can be wished, when they had only heard of the Boston Port Bill. The subsequent measures of administration will not tend to relax them. I expect soon to hear of a Congress, and an American bill of Rights, sent from the other side of the Atlantic. Would to God some means, honorable and satisfactory to both parties, could be devised, to put an end to this cruel and unnatural contest. Your exertions, I am sure, will never be wanting, when proper occasions offer. I have made a pretty extensive tour through the south of France. The climate resembles so much, that of Carolina and Virginia, that the productions of one, might, without doubt, be drawn from the other. At Marseilles and other parts, I saw large quantities of rice from Carolina, and wheat from New-York, and the preference given to them, when compared to other wheat and Levant rice.

The husbandry through all parts of France, that I have passed, seems inferior to that of America. I am much pleased with this little republic, and am astonished at its having preserved itself amidst the almost general wreck of the liberties of Europe. I have had some political conversations with two

[12]

of the principal inhabitants, who look upon the dispute between England and America as a great misfortune to all the free and independent states of Europe; as the loss of the affections of America may tend to weaken England, and destroy that balance of power, which secures their independence. England does not see things in the same light; perhaps she does not deign to examine the proposition. We propose making a tour of ten days, or a fortnight, into Switzerland, and then cross the Alps to Turin. In about two months I expect to be at Florence.

From Mr. Izard to Henry Laurens, Esq. London.

GENEVA, August 22, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

On my arrival here, I inquired after your two sons, and was disappointed in not seeing them. I am just returned from a tour of ten days into Switzerland, which has given me much pleasure. The country is either a much finer one than France, or the peasants, knowing that the fruits of their labor cannot be taken from them by the rude hand of power, have bestowed such cultivation on it, as makes it appear so.

I am delighted at seeing so many seats of freedom, surrounded by so many powerful tyrants. It would be fortunate for them if another Luther and Calvin could make them all protestants; for the difference of religious opinions, makes the Cantons jealous of each other, and refuse to incorporate their allies with themselves, lest one party or other should get an advantage by it. This may prove fatal to them some time or other. Our country has no such cause for jealousy and disunion, and, therefore, I hope in God, she may guard against the fatal effects of them.

General Gage's conduct displeases me much. His proclamation against the Congress, and his answer to the address of the Council, seem to me full of insolence and haughtiness. These qualities are not natural to him; he must have imbibed them during his last visit to England. If the oppressions of America continue, and her efforts to get rid of them prove ineffectual, I shall not hesitate about settling in this part of the world. There are no nobility, no standing army, no taxes, no custom-house officers, and, above all, no King—the support of whose pride, pomp and intolerable vanity, by courtiers, called *necessary expenses*, inevitably produces these, and a thousand other grievances. Our party continues all well, and desire their compliments to you.

Mr. Lee and I, this morning, attempted a visit to Voltaire. We were admitted no farther than his courtyard, and, upon sending in our names, the servant brought this answer: "Par Dieu Je suis malade." We were taught to expect this, before we went. His age and infirmities make him peevish, and the intrusion of many stupid, young travelling Englishmen, who have visited him, as strangers do the lions, in the tower, has given him such a disinclination to company, that it is very difficult to get admittance to him.

I heartily wish you a safe and pleasant passage, and enjoyment of your health in that country, where, I think it the greatest misfortune, my want of health, will not suffer me to live.

[15]

To the same.

FLORENCE, October 18, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

I received your letter about ten days ago, since which, I have made a tour through Lucca Pisa and Leghorn. At the last place, I found a vessel ready to sail for New-York. By her, I did myself the pleasure of writing to you. As my letter, by that conveyance, may not get to your hands, I shall repeat part of it.

You mention your power of attorney not allowing you to sell land. Mr. Rutledge's power not only extends to the sale of the land, and town lots, but also to my country property. You will consult him about the sale, as his letter of attorney empowers him to make titles. If I am mistaken, you will be so good as to let me know it, and I will send you any power you may think proper. It will be very necessary for us to think of the means of clothing our negroes, if our disputes with England continue, which, I am inclined to think, they will. Pray, at all events, let there be a considerable quantity of cotton planted for me; and I beg that, before the non-importation takes place, you will be so good as to provide such a stock of negro cloth and blankets, that these poor people may not suffer.

I should be obliged to you, if you would endeavor to get me some white mulberry-trees planted at Goose Creek, and you will be so good as to have a part of the garden there well prepared and manured, and sow a good quantity of white mulberry-seed in a nursery. From the appearance of the soil and climate of the Milanese and Piedmont, where the best silk is produced, I think ours may produce as good. There can, at least, be no harm in trying. I imagine you can get both plants and seed at Purysburg. The proper time to transplant the mulberry-trees, is at three years old ; the holes in which they are put, should be five feet each way, and five feet deep. Manure must be put into the holes when the trees are planted. Thev should be planted in lines, at the distance of twenty feet one way, and fifty feet the other, and should have straw wrapped round the trunks, to guard them from the cold in winter. If you can get any young trees for me, I should be glad to have them planted in the field, behind the stables. I should have sent some Turkey cotton-seed, from Leghorn, but

was informed there, that our own West India cotton was much better, and bore a higher price than that from the Levant. I shall send you some white mulberry-seed, as I am told it is remarkably good here.

I have heard nothing from Mr. Lynch, or Mr. Rutledge, about the answer to the considerations, or the American petitions. I shall certainly be in London by the first of June, very likely before that time, and hope to find such supplies there, as will enable me to leave England whenever I please, without embarrassment. As to the time, I shall act according to circumstances. I hope the politics and resolutions of Georgia, may keep pace with those of Carolina. There is a certain dignified scoundrel, who will not fail to prevent it if he can. I have not seen any notice taken of those gentlemen, who were so officious in offering themselves as securities for the tea. - I am of opinion, that whether a general non-importation agreement takes place or not, every friend to America, ought solemnly to engage to have no more dealings with them. There is no doubt, but our present unhappy situation, is in a great measure owing to them. One of them, I know, owes his existence to the gentlemen of Carolina; and when a man repays favors, with such infamous ingratitude, it is not

only weak, but criminal to support him. There is a ridiculous notion propagated, that he sells indigo, better than other people. This I cannot believe; but even were it true, it is a very insufficient reason why he should be placed in a state of princely magnificence, and by that means, be the better enabled to exercise with credit and authority, his enmity against us.

Mr. Rodger Smith and some others, should take this seriously into consideration. It may be too delicate a matter for you to mention, personally, to them, but the newspapers are the proper vehicles for such information and admonition to the public. I know your zeal in the cause, and I hope you will take the trouble of being the monitor.

From Thomas Lynch, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

PHILADELPHIA, October 26, 1774.

DEAR SIR :--

On my arrival here, I wrote you the occasion of it. I now have the pleasure of enclos-

ing to you a pamphlet, which contains the result. There remains only an address to the Canadians and the petition to the King, to complete all our works, and these will be soon printed in England; should they reach you abroad, please consider whether their being translated into French and Dutch, may not have a good effect, as we shall want supplies of woollens and other goods from them, in case our mother country, (as it is called,) continues her oppression.

The New England men, continue a behavior truly heroic. Without rashness, or any tumultuous proceedings that belong to mobs, they oppose a steady, manly, cool and regular conduct, neither declining nor precipitating war.

I saw a gentleman a few days ago, who was at Cambridge, when the men who had met to oblige the councillors and judges to resign their offices, received intelligence that Gage was marching his little army to attack them. He declares that this news occasioned not the least appearance of hurry or confusion. The men who were armed, prepared to receive their enemy; the unarmed, hasted home, and brought their arms. Their numbers being but little superior, shows they will not decline an equal combat. If so, where is England to find an army to encounter two hundred thousand of these same New Englanders, besides at least five hundred thousand others, in the rest of America, who have solemnly engaged in the same cause.

I think I mentioned a little speech, made by an Assemblyman, (it is said of Virginia.) "I will raise and support, one thousand men at my expense, as long as you shall want them, and march at their head, wherever you direct." There are many such men in America.

I remember to have heard, that Amherst had told the King, that he would undertake to march five thousand men, from one end of the continent to the other, notwithstanding the opposition of all the inhabitants. If the story is true, his successor seems quite of a contrary opinion. Indeed, if the former took up that idea from the provincials, he will consider an army, formed out of the dregs of the people, as a very different thing from the yeomen of the country, acting voluntarily in the immediate defence of their liberty and property.

I enclose a newspaper, to show the temper of the people of Maryland, as a specimen of that which prevails in all the colonies. In short, I think you may venture to pronounce that America, though most sincerely attached to England and desirous of a perpetual union, will, by force only, be brought to admit of domination; and they may learn from the case of Corsica what force to apply to America, how it is to be sent here, and how supported when it is. Indeed, the notion is ridiculous and absurd.

These middle colonies were suspected of great lukewarmness, but since we have been here, a great alteration is visible in that matter.

I return this day to Carolina with Mrs. Lynch. With best regards to Mrs. Izard,

I am, dear sir, &c.

From Edward Rutledge, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

CHESTER, October 29, 1774.

My Dear Sir :---

A moment's leisure gives me an opportunity of communicating to you the business we have transacted, which is briefly this. We have formed a bill of Rights, by which we insist, that no power on earth has a right to intermeddle with our internal polity; but that the Parliament of Great Britain, has, of necessity, a right to regulate trade.

We have framed a list of grievances, and have formed an association, not to import any goods, &c., either from Great Britain or Ireland, until such grievances, as have arisen since the year '63, and are enumerated in such association, shall be redressed. We have further resolved, that, "if a repeal of those laws, by which we are oppressed, does not take place, anterior to the 10th of September next, we will not export any commodity to Great Britain, Ireland or the West Indies, except rice to Europe.

It will take more wisdom than I am master of, to reconcile this plan to reason; for, upon the most mature deliberation, I disapprove of it. I have repeatedly held forth my testimony against it, as inexpedient and weak. I do not mean the bill of Rights; that I think well of, and offered it every support in my power: for I hold it as a clear truth, that they have no right to interfere in the regulation of our internal polity, where we have a power within ourselves that is equal to the exigencies of our affairs; it being as ridiculous to suppose that there could be two complete legislatures, as that there should be two superior beings.

But no good reason can be urged why we should

[23]

be satisfied with a restoration of such rights only, as have been violated since the year '63, when we have as many others, as clear and indisputable, that will even then be infringed. Nor can any sufficient reason be assigned, why a non-exportation should not be put on foot immediately, or a non-importation delayed, until we are ripe for a non-exportation, as, I suppose, that the more interested the people of Great Britain are in the colonies, the more property they have with us, the more desirous and industrious will they be to obtain a repeal of the oppressive acts. But I was very desirous that both of them should take place at an early day, and think a few months would have put everything to rights again. But to make the matter more absurd, we have come into a resolution not to export indigo. This, I was totally against. I proposed to stop all exportation-nothing short of that would satisfy me. I saw no reason why the inhabitants of this, and the neighboring colonies, should have full liberty to export their wheat and flour to every part of Europe, and that we should be restricted so much in our trade; for under the statute of Charles II., we could not carry rice to any part of the world, except to England and Scotland. It is true that, by some subsequent acts, we had liberty to carry it to other parts, but these

were only temporary statutes; and the one which permits it to be carried to the south of Cape Finisterre, will expire with the present session of Parliament. Their commodities, not being enumerated, may be carried to any part of the globe.

It was said, if they were in an advantageous situation, why not allowed the use of it? The answer is ready: because equality is the basis of public virtue. People who are affected but in speculation, and submit to all the hardships attending it, will not shut up their ports, while their neighbors, who are the objects of ministerial vengeance, enjoy, in a great degree, the benefits of commerce. Nor is the fact true, that Great Britain will not be distressed by withholding our trade to other parts of the world, for the wealth which is acquired by such trade, must go to our enemies. But to stop the exportation of indigo, is still more foolish; it is unequal, too, between the different parts of the province. St. Helena, is not well affected; the Georgians are disaffected. How easy will it be for the people, in that part of the province, to carry their commodity to that market. Again: if they give up the planting of indigo, what can they do? They can plant nothing else but provisions, which they can never dispose of, as the West India trade will be at an end.

But why stop; does it pay duty? No. It receives a bounty; it is useful, they say, in dying. Cannot these things be procured from the French? Yes. But if they could not, why shall we distress our own people, for no other purpose, than to oblige the people of England to weave white cloth, instead of blue?

I had much more to say, but have not time. However, this I must add, that, if the acts are not repealed before May, at which time we are to have a new Congress, we shall certainly go much farther: for, submission never can, nor ever shall take place.

Remember me to Mrs. Izard. I am just this moment setting out for Carolina. God bless you !

From James Allen, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

PHILADELPHIA, October, 29, 1774.

DEAR IZARD :---

I received your letter dated Paris, July 8, and plainly discover that you are sick of 4 the iniquity of the present times. I heartily agree with you, that profligacy of manners has swallowed up all ideas of liberty amongst the people of England. The case is widely different in America, where, except amongst a few high-flyers, the love of it is universal.

The situation of this country is critical; and a few months will determine, whether we are to enjoy the rights of Englishmen, or be involved in all the horrors of a civil war. For no proposition can be clearer, than that nothing but a military force, and a powerful one, can produce an acquiescence to the oppressive measures now carrying on against us.

I cannot pretend to give you a detail of what is transacting in America. You will see by the papers, that General Gage is fortifying the causeway that leads into the town of Boston—the only avenue to it, the rest being surrounded by the bay. This fortification will put the town at his mercy, surrounded as it is by the shipping. But I forget that you have been in Boston, and, of course, are better acquainted with its situation than I am.

Frequent applications are daily made to the general, to dismantle the fortification; but he excuses himself, as intending it only as a defensive measure, and declares that he has no views of any[27]

thing offensive. The truth is, and the military acknowledge it, that his present force, though consisting of about eight regiments, is too weak to resist the inhabitants; and he is sensible, that the first blood spilt by the soldiery, will endanger their, and his own safety.

You may well think that this is a time of great anxiety and expectation with us, when I tell you, that yesterday the grand continental congress, composed of delegates from every colony, broke up, after a session of two months in this city. On the deliberations and resolutions of that body, rests the safety of all America. They have been kept a profound secret, and were published to the world yesterday; and I have the inexpressible pleasure to inform you, that they have conducted themselves with unanimity, wisdom and firmness.

I send, by this opportunity, the printed account of their proceedings, to your friend, Mr. William Lee, of Tower-street, with my request to forward it to you. If the people of England are not dead to every feeling of humanity and virtue, it must rouse them. It is not only their own cause, but the cause of human nature; and, to attribute the opposition of America to a desire of independency, or to any other motive, than a wish to enjoy English constitutional liberty, is diabolically wicked and false.

It is wonderful to see so thorough an union of all America! Not one single colony, but has embarked itself in this great common cause, with the utmost alacrity. That union will make us irresistible, and Lord North will ever be deemed a shallow politician, in forming this indissoluble connection. "Divide et Impera," is the true English policy. Had he even stopped short of the Quebec bill, there might have been some distant prospect of a less general confederacy; but that open, and avowed design of subjugating America, has alarmed the most inattentive, and given us but one mind. I beg to offer my compliments to Mr. Izard, and Mrs. Allen adds hers, and

I am very sincerely, &c.,

JAMES ALLEN.

[29]

From Mr. Izard, to Edward Rutledge, Esq.

Rоме, November 15, 1774.

Dear Sir :---

I was, a few days ago, favored with a letter from you, full of private and public business.

I congratulate you on being appointed one of the commissioners, as it is an honorable testimony of the good opinion your countrymen have of you. The Congress, I dare say, will have done everything that could be done; but my knowledge of the King's determined inflexibility, cuts off all hope of that success and full satisfaction, which ought to crown their endeavors. There are not above ten men in England, who are not tired of this infamous and unnatural contest.

He has, by a species of cunning peculiar to himself, abolished all appearance of prerogative, and substituted the much more dangerous weapon of intrigue. This was very little understood in the last century, but is thoroughly so now. I look upon the object of all princes to be the same: the acquisition of unlimited power. The unhappy race of Stuart, languish here, in poverty and contempt. Their ancestors were so ill-advised, as to fight with the slender and insufficient armor of prerogative. In England, we are now better instructed. Our arms are made of more impenetrable stuff, and even the heel of our Achilles is perfectly covered.

You mention nothing of the petitions, which I sent you and Mr. Lynch. I expected that they would have been taken notice of, and approved of, in the great meeting in Charlestown. I think they ought to have been, and that omission was very ill-judged. The consciousness of having acted well, is not always a sufficient reward. A great deal of trouble was taken, and a great deal of illwill got, in England. The public approbation of their countrymen, would have been ample compensation. This, they had a right to expect, but, with which, they have not been gratified. This neglect, will, I fear, operate against any future application to parliament on any similar occasion, and will be looked upon as a disapprobation of the measure.

I shall say very little to you, about my private affairs. In truth, I have very little to say about them. Mr. Laurens being joined with you, in the management of them, will, I hope, relieve you of a great deal of trouble.

In the ensuing troubles, I foresee infinite difficulties will arise, in the clothing and blanketing of our negroes. You will, I trust, take every possible precaution on this subject. If the trade is to be stopped, cotton should be planted in all parts. This will produce clothes, but I do not know how blankets can be provided. Difficulties will sharpen the invention, and I do not doubt, but that some expedients will be found out. Whatever is resolved by the provinces, will, I hope to God, be faithfully adhered to and executed.

The breaking of the last non-importation agreement, has given wonderful confidence to our enemies. Our conduct will not, I hope, justify their opinion of us.

I hope that the northern tour has restored Mrs. Rutledge's health. Pray, offer her our compliments. The curiosities of this country have afforded us a great deal of pleasure. We think of being in London next May. My stay in England, after that time, will be regulated by circumstances. [32]

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DANNEKUR, near FORFAR, N. B., December 3, 1774.

My DEAR IZARD :---

I would have answered your last kind letter, from Switzerland, had I not been prevented by very particular business. I came down to Scotland, with the intention of settling, and had scarcely arrived, when the dissolution of Parliament followed hard at my heels; and my constituents have done me the honor, unanimously to re-elect me, without one shilling of expense. By this means, I continue still a member of our upright legislature, on so honorable a footing, as to more than over-pay any sacrifices I have made, of my own interests, in order to discharge with fidelity the important trust reposed in me.

I shall be in town, *single*, about the middle of January; and I hope, before I leave it for the summer, your excursion will be terminated, by your safe arrival there also. The pleasure of meeting you, and Mrs. Izard and your travelling companion, Mr. Lee, will be a very great one to me.

I will not enter on American affairs; the prospect from that quarter is truly melancholy, nor do I yet see how it can brighten. The ministry are committed, and so is all America. Our commerce and their liberties, are both in danger, if things are pushed to extremity. Yet, which will recede? Where is the common and unprejudiced mediator? As to the new Parliament, I have no doubt of its succeeding to all the prejudices and frailties of its predecessor, the old Parliament. But more of these things when we meet.

In the meantime, let me express my wishes that you, Mrs. Izard and Mr. Lee, have reaped all the satisfaction possible from your charming tour, and have enjoyed a competent share of good health and spirits to relish the various entertainments that have fallen in your way.

I am settled in quiet, in my little farm-house, where I shall probably spend much of the remainder of my life. Farewell, my dear sir,

Your faithful and affectionate

Friend, and humble servant,

GEORGE DEMPSTER.

[34]

From Thomas Dea, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, December 19, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

I had the pleasure of receiving a letter from you, dated Paris, which I immediately answered, and directed to you at Geneva, as you desired, but I cannot find, by yours, that my letter ever reached you. I hope I shall be more fortunate on the present occasion.

If the favor I might find at St. James's, was to depend on my approval of the present measures, I fancy I should stand but a poor chance. I do, however, confess, that, although I detest the thought of oppressing our brethren of America, I do equally wish to avoid being dupes to them.

I shall be glad to testify my esteem and regard for you, by any service in my power, to render you here; and, with Mrs. Dea's and my respects, to Mrs. Izard, I remain, dear sir,

Your very affectionate

Friend, and humble servant,

THOMAS DEA.

[35]

From Arthur Lee, Esq. to Mr. Izard at Rome.

LONDON, December, 27, 1774.

My DEAR FRIEND :---

Since my first, I wrote you an account of the resolves of Congress. Their addresses have had a wonderful effect here. The popular voice is strong for us. The merchants are moving, and the ministry conceding.

The Congress have sent a petition to the King, and nominates seven persons to present it. Mr. Burke, Mr. Wentworth and Mr. Life, excused themselves from undertaking it, and Mr. Gouth was out of town. There remained Mr. Bollan, Dr. Franklin and myself, only, to act.

Two councils were held, whether it should be received. The first was divided—in the second, a majority determined it should be received; and we had the following answer: "That his Majesty had received the petition very graciously, and, for its importance, would lay it before his two Houses of Parliament as soon as they met." They are adjourned for the holidays. "We present this pe-

[36]

tition," say they, "only to obtain redress of grievances, and relief from fears and jealousies occasioned by the statutes and regulations, adopted since the close of the late war, for raising a revenue in America—extending the powers of courts of admiralty and vice admiralty—trying persons in Great Britain, for offences alleged to be committed in America, affecting the province of Massachusetts bay—and altering the government, and extending the limits of Quebec ; by the abolition of which system, the harmony between Great Britain and her colonies, so necessary to the happiness of both, and so ardently desired by the latter, with the usual intercourse, will be immediately restored.

"In the magnanimity and justice of your Majesty and Parliament, we confide, for redress of our other grievances."

It is very long, manly and respectful. I went with it to Lord Chatham, who is in raptures with this, and the whole of the proceedings of the Congress. He will come forth, with all his might, for a full and solemn redress.

The Rockinghams, will, I think, come in; and we shall form an opposition, which, supported by the popular voice and petitions of the merchants, &c., will be irresistible. We are working to bring the West India merchants and planters forward; through Mr. Ellis, I believe it will be done.

The ministry are disposed to give some relief, but it is our duty to insist upon a total compliance with those demands, which, being made with great moderation, cannot be diminished. I always thought, that the unanimity and firmness of America, in so just a cause, would effect anything. I am now convinced of it.

I go down to Lord Shelburne's, in a few days, and from thence to Bristol, to see how things are circumstanced there.

Adieu.

From Mr. Izard to Thomas Dea, Esq.

NAPLES, January 17, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I am just favored with your letter of the 19th December. Your other letter came safe to my hands, in Geneva, and I beg pardon for

[38]

not having acknowledged the receipt of it in my last.

I thank you for the trouble you have taken about my organ. There can be no objection to advertising it.

The music, in this country, has not answered my expectation. The performers in the opera, at London, are superior to those at Florence and Naples. There was no opera at Turin, when I was there, and the inhabitants of Rome are too devout to suffer any in the holy city. With regard to instrumental music, I am persuaded that, all Italy united, could not produce such a concert as Bach's and Ables. And now for a little politics.

I am utterly at a loss to know what you mean, by the English being *dupes* to the Americans. I have considered and revolved the word, in my mind, fifty times; and not being able to make anything of it, I had recourse to a dictionary, without having any light thrown on my researches. My lexicographical friend informs me, that, to *dupe*, is to trick, to deceive, to cheat. I am incapable of comprehending how, by distortion, or the most forced construction, anything that the Americans have done, can have such an application made to it.

The last address of the Congress, to the people

[39]

of England, savors so little of deceit, that I never read plainer language in my life; and the actions of the inhabitants of all America, have entirely corresponded with this language. I can most solemnly vouch for the truth of one part of it, which is, that they look upon their descent from Englishmen, and their connection with England, as their greatest glory and honor. Whether they are determined, or no, not to be hewers of wood and drawers of water, for anybody, you can judge, as well as I, by their putting their militia in order, and resolving to submit to all the inconveniences of a non-importation, a non-exportation and a non-consumption agreement.

Another friend tells me, that he, as well as you, disapproves of the measures carrying on against America; but the offensive acts must not be repealed, because England must not be bullied.

You both think that England has done wrong, but yet she must not be bullied nor duped into doing what is right. If there has been any bullying, I insist, that England, who was wrong in the first instance, in attempting to take our money from us without our consent, and in persisting to do it after we had shown how humiliating and distressed a situation we should be reduced to, if it was executed, ought to be looked upon as the bully. If there has been any duping, the Americans were intended to be the dupes.

Parliament reduced the duty from a shilling a pound on tea, paid in England, to threepence a pound, to be paid in America; imagining, that we should be such dupes, or children, as not to be sensible of the trick.

I have seen that the French are slaves, and I now see that there is no freedom in any state in Italy; and I know that the reason of this, is, bebecause the people have no check over the prince, by withholding the supplies when they do not think proper to grant them. You know that, in Portugal, the same cause has produced the same effect, and of these things, the Americans are all sensible. If there has been anything wrong done in America, I am sorry for it. Redress their grievances, and they themselves will assist you in punishing the guilty, and procuring indemnification for any injury that may have been sustained. But it is in vain to hope that, while they feel the distress naturally arising from the intolerable injuries that have been offered them, they should fall prostrate before those men who have been the authors of them.

They have no reason to expect honor, justice, or humanity from them. The question lies within a very narrow compass. If Parliament can take what money she pleases from us, without our consent, the most ignorant cannot believe that we shall be anything but slaves; that is, we shall have a bare sufficiency for our existence left us, and the rest will be deemed superfluity, and much better employed on this side of the water than the other.

I have the greatest opinion of your humanity, and of the goodness of your heart. You cannot wish to see us so miserable and despicable a set of people, as our enemies would make us.

I have extended this little politics, to an unconscionable length; as it is the thing nearest my heart, you will, I hope, excuse me.

Pray give our compliments to Mrs. Dea, and thank her for her frequent visits to our little folks, at Bromton and Hampstead. We shall return to Rome, in two or three weeks, and intend staying there till the middle of March, when we shall set out for Venice, and so to England, through Germany.

> I am, dear sir, affectionately, Your friend and Humble servant, RA. IZARD. 5*

[42]

From Mr. Izard to George Dempster, Esq.

NAPLES, January 21, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I am at last favored with a letter from you. The St. James's Chronicle is entitled to my thanks for being more explicit than you are; and you will find that I did not wait for your information, but availed myself of the newspaper intelligence, to offer you my congratulations on your marriage.

The dissolution of Parliament, drew my fellowtraveller, Mr. Lee, from me, and I took that opportunity of writing to you. I congratulate you, also, upon your re-election, and on the unanimous and honorable testimony you have received of the approbation of your constituents.

We have received great pleasure from our tour, and we have been perfectly well ever since we left England. The curious things and places, we have seen, are well worth all the trouble of the journey. I have met with nothing that seems so extraordinary to me as the neighborhood of this place. It is almost incredible, that two such towns as Pompeii and Herculaneum, should have lain buried under ground, undiscovered, for near one thousand seven hundred years. Had such an event happened in a country of barbarians, it would seem less extraordinary; but the eruptions of Mount Vesuvius, which occasioned the destruction of these two cities, happened in the most flourishing period of the Roman empire.

The beautiful pieces of antiquity in bronze, that have been found in them, surpasses all imagination. If such an accident were to happen to two cities, in any part of the British dominions, attempts would surely be made to uncover them in less than seventeen days.

The melancholy prospects of American politics, has thrown a continual cloud on all my amusements, and has lessened them exceedingly. The resolutions of the Congress, will occasion my leaving Italy sooner than I wish. I shall endeavor to get to England as early as possible in the spring, and prepare for my departure to my native country, unless an accommodation takes place, which I cannot flatter myself so much as to expect.

I shall pass through part of Germany in about six weeks from this time, which will certainly not prove agreeable at that season. I think, however, it will be less disagreeable than crossing the Alps, at Mount Cenis, or going by water to Marseilles.

I shall be obliged to you, if you will take the trouble of writing me your opinion on the state of American affairs, within a week after you receive this letter, and direct to me at Strasbourgh.

Mrs. Izard desires her compliments to you. We are both sorry to find that you intend being a bachelor this year in London.

I am, my dear sir,

Yours, &c.

RA. IZARD.

To Thomas Lynch, Esq. from Mr. Izard.

Rome, February 14, 1774.

DEAR SIR :---

If you have been so good as to write to me from Philadelphia, I have not been so fortunate as to receive your letter. The proceedings of the Congress have, however, been sent to me, [45]

and I think that the thanks of every man in the British empire are due to the members of it; you will, therefore, I desire, as one of that respectable body, accept of mine.

That their endeavors may meet with success, I have stronger reasons to wish than expect. Nothing less than a total redress will give entire satisfaction; and I very much fear, that the pride and insolence of both Houses of Parliament, together with the fixed and noted hatred of the King to America, will prove insurmountable obstacles. Nothing will be done upon a broad and substantial ground.

If the shedding of blood be not determined on, some absurd palliations will be adopted, although their inefficacy has been so fully proved.

The inhabitants of Boston are under infinite obligations to the administration, for the union which they have occasioned in their favor. If the object was to punish Boston, folly itself could not have suggested a more ineffectual way of doing it.

I hope that nothing has been resolved on in the Congress, but what can be carried into execution. The non-exportation of indigo from Carolina, will, I fear, occasion great distress. I do not know if rice is to be sent to England and all other parts of Europe, or only to those parts which are to the southward of Cape Finisterre. If the latter, the produce will so far exceed the consumption, that it will put the virtue of my countrymen to the trial. The object to be obtained by the temporary selfdenial is so great, that I hope we shall not be wanting in our exertions. The good consequences, however, are so obvious, that if it can possibly be submitted to, it ought to be.

The inconveniences arising from the non-importation of blankets and negro cloth into Carolina, have, I hope, been fully attended to, and obviated. Some relief ought, I think, to have been proposed for the merchants and traders in America.

At present, the great burthen seems to be laid on them, and the distress they must necessarily suffer, if the contest should continue long, may be the means of the resolutions of Congress not being adhered to. If America should trifle with those of the present, as she did with those of the last Congress, she will be the contempt of all Europe.

I have, during my tour, had frequent opportunities of knowing the sentiments of people not interested in the disputes, and, therefore, probably unprejudiced; and I can assure you, that I have met with many well wishers to our cause. Those who understood the nature of the contest best, were always most decided in our favor. The Swedish Ambassador, of Paris, told me he was glad to find that there was still a part of the world where tyranny was not triumphant, and where the people dared, virtuously, to oppose its progress. This was a great deal from the representative of a tyrant, who, within a few years, has violated the laws and overturned the constitution of his country which he had sworn to maintain.

I find that the merchants trading to North America and the West Indies, are petitioning Parliament. Their applications are ill-timed and will prove ineffectual. Had they joined us in our petition, we had assurances that the corporation of London would immediately have followed the example. This would have put all the manufacturing towns in motion, and some good might have been done. The truth is, they are, in general, puffed up with pride and unmindful of the interest of their employers.

The tea, which has occasioned so much trouble, would never have been sent to America, had not many of these gentlemen offered themselves as security for it. The India company, by requiring security, showed that they knew how obnoxious a measure it was; but the merchants, who ought to be the natural guardians of the interests of America, submitted to the infamy of becoming parties in the attempt against us.

If the gentlemen of America do not show a sense of this injury, those who have offered it, will be encouraged to a repetition of it.

I am, dear sir,

Affectionately yours,

RA. IZARD.

From Arthur Lee, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, February 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I received yours from Naples a few days ago, and am glad you are returning.

The flattering prospect arising from the gracious reception of the petition from the general Congress, is entirely vanished. It was, indeed, laid before the two Houses, but in the most contemptuous manner undistinguished among a multitude of official papers. We petitioned to be heard in support of it in vain. Both Houses have, by a great majority, addressed his Majesty to carry the laws into execution, promising to support him with their lives and fortunes, and declaring the Massachusetts bay in rebellion, and other Colonies abetting it. The merchants petitioned to be heard before this fatal measure was adopted, but they were refused. A bill is now before the House to stop the fishery and commerce of the New England provinces, till they submit. Men for the land and sea service are voted. The army under Gage, is to be reinforced to the number of ten thousand infantry, one thousand marines, and one regiment of light dragoons.

The Generals Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne, are appointed for the service. The latter is talked of as Governor of New-York. This army will not be ready to take the field until June. On one side, every part is firm and actually in arms, but New-York. Of its desertion, the ministry talk with entire confidence. They ground their measures upon it. By being in possession of *that*, they think to stop all communication between the north and south, so as to contend with half at a time. They are throwing out lures to that colony of particular favor, and exemption from taxation, which they are assured from them will effect their purpose. The New England governments are raising and training men; they have seized all the artillery and powder they could find, amounting to a large train of the first. Maryland has voted both men and money. Virginia has raised a standing army of six thousand. South Carolina has voted fifty thousand pounds, being too distant to contribute men.

The resolves of the Congress are everywhere obeyed, New-York not excepted; and, from what I can learn, we have reason to hope the ministerial party there will be disappointed. We seem to be upon the rough edge of battle. Here, they are violent and wavering; there, they are deliberate and determined. If New-York is firm, I have not a single fear of success.

The merchants, manufacturers, and the public here, are greatly alarmed, and, I am persuaded, that this country cannot hold it out one year. When the sufferings of the people make them act, without consulting the contemptible Rockingham party, they will have irresistible weight. At present, that party, as usual, suppresses every effort, because they eternally flatter themselves they are on the eve of being called into place. A popular opposition would have arrested these measures; but the die is now cast. Lord Chatham offered a bill to the House for reconciling the two countries by repealing all the acts complained of, and promising not to interfere again, when the provincial legislatures were competent, upon our acknowledging the supremacy of the Parliament; but it was thrown out at the first reading.

My best respects to Mrs. Izard.

Adieu.

A. LEE.

From Mr. Izard to Edward Rutledge, Esq.

Rome, March 2, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

I have seen the proceedings of the Congress, and think, with all deference to Lord North, that the members of it, are entitled to the thanks of the public. If the measures, which are so wisely recommended, are adopted and executed, we may still be a happy people. Unanimity, and a great degree of public virtue, are absolutely necessary. America has so many enemies within her own bosom, and there are so many people driven to distress by the discontinuance of trade, that I cannot help having strong doubts and fears.

I wish that some plan could be suggested to prevent so great a share of the burthen from falling on the persons concerned in trade. This was the rock that proved fatal to the endeavors of the last Congress, and, I very much fear a repetition of the same effects. The tour that I have made, since I left England, has given me a great deal of pleasure. The miserable situation of the lower order of people in most parts of Europe, is undoubtedly owing to their having no check over the persons who dispose of their property. Many members of both Houses of Parliament, have made the tour of Europe. They cannot be ignorant of this truth, and they ought to have humanity enough not to wish to plunge us into the same unhappy state. The happiest people I ever saw in my life, are the Swiss. They live in a delightful country, and pay no taxes. If they should ever be so imprudent as to change their form of government into a monarchy, they would wofully feel the difference.

Mr. Laurens will, I hope, have relieved you of a great deal of trouble, that you have had, on my account. I have not yet heard of his arrival, but expect to do so on my way to England. I shall

[53]

leave Rome in a few days; shall pass through Venice and Germany, and expect to be in London in about two months. Probably, before the expiration of a twelvemonth, I may have the pleasure of meeting you in America.

Mrs. Izard joins me in compliments to Mrs. Rutledge. As I hear the Congress are to meet in Philadelphia, the beginning of May, I shall address this letter to you there, as I did one to Mr. Lynch, which I wrote about a fortnight ago. Pray give my compliments to him, and the rest of your colleagues. If you go to New-York, and will give my love to Mrs. De Lancey's family, they, and my son, will be very glad to see you.

From William Lee, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, March 4, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

I received your favor from Naples and forwarded your letter to Philadelphia. You are quite mistaken in supposing anything conciliatory towards America, is intended. The ministers, with their leader, are violently blowing the coals, into a flame, that will lay waste the whole British empire. From the destruction of so vast a body, new empires and new systems of government must arise. In short, a civil war is inevitable.

Large numbers of troops and ships of war, are now preparing to go to Boston and New-York. A bill will finally pass the House of Commons on Monday, to stop all the New England fisheries, to prevent those four governments from having a commercial intercourse with the other provinces and colonies, or any part of the world, but Great Britain, Ireland and the British West Indies.

In a few days, another bill is to be brought into the House of Commons, extending the same restrictions to all the other colonies.

America seems firm in preparing for the last event. The Assembly of Jamaica has petitioned the King, in stronger and plainer terms, than the Continental Congress.

Best compliments to yourself and Mrs. Izard.

I am, dear sir,

Sincerely yours,

WILLIAM LEE.

[55]

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DUNNECHEN, near FORFAR, N. B., March 5, 1775.

My Dear Sir :---

Mr. Counsellor Lee did not send me the letter, you was so kind as to write me on my marriage, and for which, accept my thanks, although, as yet, I have never seen it. Indeed, it is no wonder he would naturally expect me in town, where, I believe, I shall not be this winter.

I have the more readily determined on remaining, as I had discharged my duty on the only cause of consequence, I mean that of America, last year, very conscientiously and very fruitlessly.

I cannot enter at large into that subject in a letter, while you are abroad. Every letter is opened at the post-office. The subject is now rendered particularly delicate, by some late proceedings in the House of Commons.

Let me know when you come to England, for I shall then be happy to communicate my real and genuine sentiments to you, because I believe they are singular, and because I believe you will do me the justice to believe they come from the heart of a sincere man.

I heartly regret those unhappy differences, for many public reasons. My affection and regard for you, makes me regret them on your individual account.

I thank you for your congratulations, upon the honorable manner in which I have been re-elected. No circumstance of my life ever affected me more. I do assure you, I came down, resolved, in case of the slightest opposition, to engage in no contest, but to spend the remainder of my life in contented really contented retirement, and being fully satisfied that neither riches nor grandeur add to our happiness. And now that I am sent back again to Parliament, I only return, the more attached to the privileges of the people, and to independency of thinking and voting.

Farewell, my dear friend; remember me very affectionately to Mrs. Izard, and believe me to remain,

Very affectionately yours, while

GEORGE DEMPSTER.

RALPH IZARD, Esq.

[57]

From Henry Cruger, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

WESTMINSTER, March 21, 1775.

My Dear Sir :---

About a month ago, I had the pleasure of addressing you, and thanking you for your acceptable letter of the 9th November, and kind congratulations on the success of my election. All I then prophesied, respecting poor America, is come to pass.

The ministry are determined to exert every nerve to make America buckle to. They will never stop till they humble Boston, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Virginia, South Carolina, and those other devoted places. They have vowed to half ruin this country, rather than *submit to the resolves* of the Congress; they consider them as highly affrontive to the dignity of the Legislature of this country, which "they will maintain with their lives and fortunes, to be supreme over all his Majesty's dominions." I believe they extremely regret, being so deeply involved, in a dispute with all America, especially, as the people of this country, I mean the merchants, take so warm a part against the administration. I am fully persuaded if they were once out of *this* scrape, they never would attempt to tax America again; but since they are in it, and have been at so much expense and trouble, you may rely on it, dear sir, they will not relax in their measures against those provinces which they deem the most violent, until they have brought them to "reason," as they call it, or in other words, to a due sense of the power of Great Britain.

Administration have settled a plan of government for the four New England colonies to take away their charters, &c. It is pleasing to the King, which gives stability, and permanency to the present ministry.

It is the fixed plan of government, to prove a sore scourge to many of the provinces; *unless* they recede and make concessions, they will restrict their trades in a most severe manner. In Virginia, they will emancipate all their negroes, and protect them after they have done it.

Governor Tryon is going out again ; he talks of sailing in June.

I cannot help imagining but that the violent and severe measures presented by the administration, will so overwhelm the Americans with distress and calamity of all sorts, that for the present, they will be obliged to submit. Lord North has at length condescended to give up the idea of taxing them; he and the clever fellows about him, proved the *resolution* entered into by the House of Commons, for *that* purpose, is quite pacific and *conciliatory*; the opposition proved it to be diametrically contrary, and that it is the most tyrannical proposition the House ever adopted.

Both sides were so sophistical, the event only, can now satisfy me. Such various constructions and *explanations*, are so constantly put upon every thing that is offered, that I confess, I can no longer judge which is right or which is wrong. I am more and more convinced, that human reason may be made to answer every purpose, and that if we regard the subtlety of argument alone, we shall possibly end in scepticism. Let me only add, that, in my opinion, the political gloom deepens fast in that devoted country, and that we are verging to a dreadful crisis. The flattering prospect of soon conciliating the unnatural breach, is vanished, and it is much to be feared that some events are not far distant, which will render this one of the most important eras in the history of our native country. These, my friend, may seem, perhaps, chimerical apprehensions, and to have their foundation more in *timidity* and *interest* than in reason; it is, however, my present opinion.

The leaders, on both sides, are too vindictive, and seem rather to console themselves at the distresses which will be occasioned, than the *benefits* which will be derived.

The desire for liberty and the fascinating charms of freedom, have, on the one hand, kindled a zeal a little too warm—the pride of government, and and a too refined sense of the dignity of Parliament, have, on the other, given birth to measures neither consistent with justice nor policy; hence the source of this ruinous controversy. The breach daily grows wider, and God only knows, what events are to terminate the unhappy contest.

I forbear to enlarge for two reasons; first, your discernment and knowledge of the subject, renders it unnecessary; secondly, it may be prudent to be reserved, lest, at so great a distance, my letters may never reach you.

When I heard from America, all friends were in *statu quo*. I shall be happy to see you safe in old England.

My best respects and good wishes will ever attend you and Mrs. Izard, and all that belongs to you, for I am most truly,

Your affectionate friend, and

Humble servant,

RA. IZARD, Esq.

HENRY CRUGER.

[61]

From Colonel Mercer to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, March 24, 1775.

DEAR IZARD :----

On my return from Hampstead, last night, I received your letter of the 3d. I have written a penny-post letter to William Lee, with the paragraph in which he was mentioned.

Politics are running on in the same dangerous course they have been for a long time.

Mr. Burke moved for some resolutions, on Wednesday, to bring about a reconciliation with the colonies, which, according to custom, were rejected. The numbers for rejecting, were two hundred and seventy-eight; for receiving them, seventyeight. Everything on this side the water, seems as violent and hostile as possible, and letters from the other side, say it is impossible there can be greater unanimity and firmness, than still prevails there against all the steps Parliament have or mean to take, to enforce their edicts.

The bill for restraining the trade, &c. of the colonies, I mentioned to you in my last, viz. : New

*

Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and South Carolina, received the royal assent this day. My letter, I recollect, is gone to Paris, therefore, I must repeat the intention and letter of the bill, which is, to restrain all their colonies from trading to any part of the world, (or with each other,) except to Great Britain, and to prevent their fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, or a league from the shore. Most just and equitable !

I am, dear Izard,

Your sincere friend, &c.

GEO. MERCER.

From George Mercer, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

CURZON-STREET, LONDON, March 28, 1775.

DEAR IZARD :---

I wrote you on Friday last, and should not trouble you again so soon, was it not to repeat to you the agreeable news my last conveyed, of the perfect health, good spirits, &c. of our little friends at Hampstead, whom I have seen to-day.

Politics are much in the same state as when I last wrote, except some later assurances of the unanimity and firmness of the Americans, to oppose force to force. The Provincial Congress of the Massachusetts on the 15th February, resolved, unanimously, "That the great law of self-preservation, calls upon the inhabitants of this province, immediately to prepare against every attempt that may be made to attack them by surprise, and it is upon serious deliberation, that they spare neither time, pains or expense, at so critical a juncture, in perfecting themselves forthwith in military discipline, and that all encouragement be given to such persons as are skilled in the manufactory of firearms and bayonets, diligently to apply themselves thereto, for supplying such of the inhabitants as are deficient."

Notwithstanding the resolutions of the New-York Assembly against those of the Continental Congress, a ship loaded with dry goods, &c. was not permitted to land a single article, nor would a Mr. Buchanan, to whom she was consigned, undertake any part of the agency, even in giving orders, or the least assistance for her future destination. She went from Glasgow and entered New-York harbor under convoy of a man-of-war, but she was forced to depart in three days, and the man-of-war supplied her with necessaries for her return, as the inhabitants of New-York would not sell a single article to her.

Doctor Franklin is returned to Philadelphia, where, I presume, he will not speak very favorably of Messrs. Wed----e and associates.

My best wishes attend Mrs. Izard and yourself. I am, dear Izard,

> Your sincere friend, and Humble servant, GEO, MERCER,

P. S. Sayre forwarded your letters to Philadelphia with some of his own. [65]

From Mr. Izard to Arthur Lee, Esq.

STRASBOURG, April 23, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I have just seen, in a foreign paper, the King's answer to the city remonstrance.

He is satisfied and full of confidence in the wisdom of his Parliament. That Parliament which he so much esteems, is now plunging him into difficulties, which, I fear, may some years hence, prove fatal to his family. Fatal they must prove to the greatest part of his subjects in Europe and America, very soon.

The miseries of a civil war, I fear, are inevitable. Lord North's conciliatory plan, seems totally to have vanished.

It did not appear to me to be substantial; but, if it had been effected with an honest intention, it might have led to something which might have been so. Whether the plan was produced by fear, or deceit, I know not, but really believe, that every good consequence that might have been produced, has been destroyed by the Assembly (I will not say the people) of New-York.

I am overwhelmed with astonishment that there should be found in America, eleven men so totally lost to every sense of their duty. They have done that which it is impossible for them to retrieve, though they should be awakened by the sense of honor, or the fear of infamy.

If I am not mistaken, the Assembly is dissolved, of course, this year. The people will, I hope, make those gentlemen sensible of the shameful and wicked part they have acted. I received your letter at Augsburgh, and immediately wrote to you. The contents concerning the Rockinghams, gave me a great deal of uneasiness. You must be sensible of the danger of a division. For God's sake, exert yourself to prevent it. If the rays of opposition could be gathered into a focus, the enemies of our country might feel them; dispersed, they cannot possibly avail anything. I shall leave this, tomorrow, for Nancy, in Lorraine, and expect to be at Paris the first of May.

I shall expect to be favored with a letter from you there.

[67]

From Arthur Lee, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, April 23, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

By your letter of the 11th of this month, you seem to be as well informed of the political movements, both here and in America, as if you were with us. The last restraining bill which unites all the colonies, New-York and North Carolina excepted, in one common calamity, it is generally understood, has put a period to the Parliamentary campaign against us for this session. Carolina, was excepted, because they had no intelligence from the Governor of that province. The reason of the exception with regard to New-York, you know too well. We are informed that the Assembly there, has, by a majority of five out of twenty-five, refused their concurrence with the Continental Congress-that the leading men are using every means to induce the body of the people to countenance their defection. The inhabitants, however, of the city, have obliged vessels to return, according to the general resolution, and

have elected deputies for a Provincial Congress, in order to send deputies to Philadelphia. We are assured that the great majority of the people are adverse to the party in the Assembly, and that all their endeavors to disunite will be ineffectual.

It is generally understood here that actual money, as well as large promises, have been applied, to procure the majority in the Assembly. We are assured the place of the King's chaplain, is to be given to Dr. C., with lucrative appointments. He certainly deserves it, if industry in the worst of causes can be deserving, for he has written a number of pamphlets, and filled Rivington's paper with continual forgeries, to deceive the people into the purposes of the administration.

That the probable and promised defection of New-York, encouraged the ministry to proceed to the extremities, which must, I think, inevitably end in blood, is indubitable. Infinite are the calamities they have to answer for, who have been agents in this business. But the die is thrown, and we must stand the hazard of the cast. There are some hostile appearances both in Spain and France, which gives no little uneasiness to the cabinet. The troops are not yet sailed from Ireland for America, and if these appearances continue, they probably will be countermanded. At all events, [69]

the general Congress will have met, will know of the determination of reinforcing, and have taken their resolution of attacking General Gage, if it be advisable, before he can be reinforced. If the army now there should be defeated, the ministry must submit. Yet I am of opinion they will not attack him, because they mean to act on the defensive, and think that, entrenched as he is, his present army is stronger than it will be when augmented, and he attempts to march into the country. There is a silence in the New-England provinces, which argues an approaching storm. New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina and Georgia, are united and firm.

Maryland and Virginia are making the most serious military preparations. The frontier militiamen, in Virginia, have unanimously published their determination to fight if it be necessary. I have great reliance upon their superiority in wood fighting.

The ministry, however, rely more on gold than iron. They have, therefore, dispatched their emissaries of corruption to New-York and Philadelphia. Everything depends on the wisdom, firmness and unanimity of the May Congress, at which Dr. Franklin will assist, he having sailed a month since for Philadelphia, with every profession and every incentive to do right.

We have carried up to the throne a strong petition and remonstrance from the common hall. It gave great offence to somebody, and was answered ungraciously. With regard to opposition, nothing but a storm will unite them, and then their union will be unnecessary.

Adieu.

ARTHUR LEE.

From Mr. Izard to George Mercer, Esq.

STRASBOURG, April 23, 1775.

DEAR MERCER :---

I have to thank you for four letters that I received on my arrival here yesterday. The continual accounts you have been so good as to give me of the welfare and comfortable situation of the little folks, have tended greatly to alleviate my afflictions.

At the same time that I lament the wicked and

cruel measures that are adopted, I cannot help being astonished at the folly of them. The pernicious plans of government, for these ten years past, have been, by the wise conduct of America, rendered abortive. This has excited indignation and revenge, which is the only foundation of their measures, and the only stimulus for the execution of them.

As soon as I heard of the dissolution of Parliament, I had no doubts about the King's intention. The blood shed in America, may, perhaps, not effect him; but I will venture to prophesy that his son or his grandson, will have cause to curse the memory of his counsellors.

I am glad to hear that Mr. Howard's family have escaped so well. When a man goes into an old house, he may, with some reason, expect to have it tumble over his head; but to have been killed by the fall of one not more than six years old, would have been hard indeed. What does Gowing think of the disaster? Perhaps he consoles himself with thinking that he has only followed the example of his superiors in taking care of his own income, without thinking of those whom it was his duty to preserve from injury. He may justly say that his fabric has lasted six years, whereas, if the one intended for the Americans is suffered to be built, it will crush them in half the time.

When you see Colonel Skinner, pray give Mrs. Izard's and my compliments to him, and thank him for his note at the end of your letter.

I received, at Rome, a letter from Oliver, who was then at the Cape of Good Hope. He had been there above a twelmonth, first lieutenant on board the Admiral's ship. If he is not fortunate enough to get a ship before his arrival in England, I fear he will be long without one.

Mrs. Izard's compliments. If Sayre, or Lee, have any letters for me, they will be so good as to send them to Paris *chez* Mr. Bousie.

Pray send me the names of the ten honest Assemblymen of New-York.

I am, dear Mercer,

Your affectionate friend, and Humble servant, RA. IZARD. [73]

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DUNNECHEN, April 39, 1775.

My DEAR SIR :---

Your favor, enclosing the bill from Naples, came safe to hand, as has yours of the 30th ult. from Venice. Sir Thomas, since that, has consented to renew the transaction till March '76, making out the two years originally proposed.

Make yourself easy, therefore, on that head. We shall meet often, and long before then. I have no apprehensions now, as we have plenty of time to take measures for satisfying our testy creditor.

I often thank God, I have no money to lend, lest it should make me cross and brutal to the rest of mankind.

I most sincerely lament the threatening appearance of things beyond the Atlantic. Like you, I once hoped the storm would blow over, and like you, I now fear it thickens again. I know not if I am so fortunate as to agree with you in another opinion. I think the Americans and their friends to blame, for not making use of the opening Lord North gave them this winter.

A ministerial declaration that it is not expedient to tax America, was a great concession from men who had talked so different a language. Had I been in town, I am afraid I should have differed from all my friends, closed in with the idea, and seconded an address to the King to instruct his Governors to apply for a subsidy by way of requisition.

This would have substituted negotiation in the room of war; it would have slackened the armaments, and at last ended in leaving America just where we found her before the unlucky Stamp Act, and there she would have remained forever.

It is needless to enquire to what motive this change of sentiment in Lord North is to be imputed, whether to principle or fear of losing his place. The effects of it might have been most salutary.

I find a rural and retired life, much the best suited to my disposition. I have led a life so full of tranquillity and contentment, that I think with horror of quitting my plough to resume my political labors next winter, which, however, I shall certainly do, in return for the very honorable manner in which my constituents imposed that burthen upon me.

[75]

Mrs. Dempster returns her thanks and compliments to you and Mrs. Izard, and I remain, Very sincerely, my dear sir, Your faithful and affection friend, GEORGE DEMPSTER.

From Mr. Izard to Edward Rutledge, Esq.

LONDON, May 25, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I wrote to you and Mr. Lynch, from Rome, and directed the letters to Philadelphia.

The post, from Italy to England, is very uncertain, and if letters pass safely, the gentlemen at the post office very often choose to keep possession of them, if the contents do not please them. Every letter, I am assured, undergoes a strict examination.

The measures which have been adopted by Parliament, are so infamous, that I am astonished at finding the nation so little alarmed at the consequences which may be produced by them.

Stocks rise, and the people here seem perfectly satisfied, and apprehensive of nothing.

If there proves to be as much virtue in the people of America, as there was wisdom in the Congress, the gentlemen, in this country, may be brought to their senses. At present, they seem benumbed, and absolutely in a state of stupefaction.

If there is any spirit in the inhabitants of Massachusetts bay, Lord Sandwich's speech must bring it forth. I shall be very glad if they can avoid fighting, but if that is impossible, I hope to God they may not give the King cause to add contempt to the hatred which he has for them.

People seem to think that this unhappy dispute will soon be amicably settled. I have never heard any good reason offered in support of that opinion. Lord North's proposal of desisting in future from taxing those provinces, who will tax themselves to the approbation of Parliament, is too absurd to give satisfaction to anybody.

If you are to go on in taxing yourselves till you please Parliament, it would occasion less delay, and in every respect be better for them to name the sum, and leave you the empty and ignoble privilege of raising it in your own way. The King is determined never to treat with the Congress, which convinces me, that nothing honest is intended. They are the true representatives of the people, and in every respect have shown themselves worthy of confidence.

Mr. Laurens, has, I hope, been of service to you in the management of my affairs. I shall be very glad to hear of their turning out tolerably well, as I have for many years been used to nothing but disappointments.

When I sent over the answer to Sir E. Leigh's libel, I informed you and Mr. Lynch, what I thought ought to be done. You wrote me that Mr. Lynch and you, would take care and do what was proper. Mr. Laurens tells me, that neither of you have said a word to him on the subject. He has advanced some money in this affair, and it will not be very proper if he is suffered to lose it.

I remain sincerely,

Your friend,

RA. IZARD.

[78]

From Mr. Izard to George Dempster, Esq.

LONDON, May 31, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I have been several days in Londen, and have received your favor of the 30th April, which you directed to the care of my friend Mercer.

Your letter, which I received at Strasbourg, informs me that you have some singular opinions to communicate to me. I shall be very glad to receive them, and shall certainly consider them with the greatest attention. As we are very apt to mean with those we love, it may not be very difcult to make a proselyte of me.

If, indeed, you were to insinuate that you hought the measures of government the wisest and best, and that they were adopted upon principles of honor and justice, I should prove a little inredulous. Those would be opinions, so singular, that you would not have one man in the whole while the man in the shole with you.

You think that if you had been in London, you

would have closed in with Lord North's proposition. The arguments which you would have heard, would soon have conviced you of the inefficiency of it. The nation, for some time past, seems to have been benumbed. The merchants, notwithstanding the situation of affairs in America, dreadfully alarming as they are, sit perfectly satisfied and contented; and the stocks, which have always been looked upon as the political barometer, have risen as if no storm was to be apprehended.

Whenever I have expressed my fears of bloodshed, I have been answered with a significant shrug, that all matters would be soon amicably settled, and that my fears were groundless.

It seems that Lord Sandwich, and Colonel Grant, have had eloquence enough to prevail upon all ranks of people to believe that the inhabitants of North America, from one end of it to the other, are a set of base, abject and wretched cowards, and that accommodation would be gladly accepted without redress.

I know that this is false, and I fear that this country will know it when the knowledge will have been acquired too late to be of any service.

I suppose you have a newspaper sent you into Scotland. For fear you should not, I send you by this night's post, the London Chronicle, by which

[80]

you will find that the campaign is opened in America. I suppose the account in the paper may not be strictly true.

The captain, by whom the news comes, differs from it in some instances, but you may depend upon it, there has been an engagement.

Government has received no accounts yet, but the ministry are exceedingly embarrassed.

In the first emotions, they talk of sending over the guards and more troops. If this is done, they will only plunge deeper in the mischief.

The Parliament should immediately be called, and the oppressive acts be repealed. This would do them more good than all the soldiers this country can send. Every man of humanity must lament this fatal event, which I have long thought inevitable. I rejoice, moreover, at finding that my countrymen have not only sense enough to make their rights known, but merit enough to defend them.

My youngest daughter is indisposed, and Dr. Huck advises me to bathe her in the sea; and we shall take her to Weymouth in about three weeks. Mrs. Izard joins in compliments to Mrs. Dempster.

I am, my dear sir,

Sincerely yours,

RA. IZARD.

[81]

From Mr. Izard to Thomas Lynch, Esq.

LONDON, June 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I arrived in London about a fortnight ago, and found your letter from Philadelphia of a very old date, at Mr. Stead's.

From Rome, I wrote to you my thanks, as a member of the Congress whose proceedings, in almost every respect, I highly approved of. Whatever trifling objections the Assembly of New-York might have had to some of them, it was most infamous to withhold their approbation of them. Their conduct gave spirit to our enemies, who were fully persuaded, that by breaking one link of the chain, the exertions of America would be rendered ineffectual. They will, I hope, find themselves mistaken.

You desire me to consider whether the proceedings of the Congress ought not to be translated into French and Dutch. I should have taken care of that long ago, had it been necessary; but the Printers on the Continent have spared me the trouble. The French, Dutch, German and Italian newspapers, have, to my knowledge, been filled with them, and I have been assured, that the Danish, Sweedish and Russian papers, have been employed in the same way.

You say you will want some coarse woollens. The Burmuda vessels, I should suppose, could very easily supply you. If they could not, you can furnish yourself plentifully, with cotton blankets and cloths for the negroes.

The best blankets that I ever saw, are made of cotton. The sooner you set up your manufactories, the better. You will, I believe, stand in need of them.

We have lately received here, a confused account of a skirmish at Boston, which proved disadvantageous to the regulars. Government has no dispatches yet, and they affect to disbelieve the report.

The villainy and infamy of the miscreants here, who call themselves the King's friends, is unbounded. They imagine that there is no more virtue in America than they are possessed of themselves, and confidently assert, that the Americans would never trouble the world with their grievances, if the publications here, and the speeches of the factious members of Parliament, did not put such nonsense into their heads. One would imagine that the perusal of the proceedings of the Congress would silence these people.

I am sorry to find that gentlemen have not been permitted to land such things as are necessary for them on their arrival in America. This, appears to me, calculated to distress your friends without a possibility of affecting the trade. There can be no good reason why I should be obliged, when I leave this country, to sell my coach, plate, and household furniture, at a very great loss. I beg that you will give me your opinion on this subject.

The skirmish in Massachusetts' bay, will produce disagreeable consequences. The King is inflexible, and a great deal of blood will be shed. Four people in five, in this kingdom, are against America. They imagine that in proportion as we are obliged to pay, they will be exonerated. If the King were to succeed, I am sure they would find themselves mistaken. Tyranny is as little apt to be satisfied as avarice.

I am not determined how long I shall stay in England, nor whether I shall go to Carolina or New-York. If the climates were equally good, I should soon decide.

[84]

Mrs. Izard joins in offering compliments to all your family.

I am, dear sir, Your sincere friend, RA. IZARD.

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DUNNECHEN, near FORFAR, June 7, 1775.

My DEAR SIR :---

I have your favor of the 31st May, and I congratulate you and Mrs. Izard on your safe return to England, and on finding your dear little ones well.

I most heartily wish that the state of the empire had left you more leisure to enjoy yourselves abroad, and your friends and family at home.

We are all suffering by its distraction, but I feel most for the natives of America, whose country is on the point of becoming the theatre of a civil war with all its horrors and desolation. [85]

The scene, I see, is opened. It matters little whether the printed accounts can be depended upon or no. Blood has been spilled. The first blow is given. What but war can ensue, considering the tempers on each side of the Atlantic.

I despair of making you a convert to the opinion I entertain, mentioned in my last, and do most sincerely regret, that the friends of America did not close in with Lord North's proposition. If they had, it would have been followed, in my poor opinion, with a surcease of warlike preparations. The obnoxious acts would gradually have been repealed, or remained waste paper in the statute books, and the dignity of the mother country preserved, as well as the supreme authority of Parliament, which never would have been called in question but for the late indiscreet use that has been made of it. Had I been in town, I should hardly have joined with Lord North singly, but the evening before the motion, I would have run over the whole town to persuade opposition, and Americans, and yourself among the number, to hear the resolution in silence and without comment, and to adjourn the House, and to take one full week to deliberate whether it was to be received or rejected.

My opinion remains the same now as at first,

that there would have been much political wisdom in embracing Lord North's proposition. It coincides, in some measure, with Lord Chatham and Lord Camden's.

I say political wisdom, for a political contest always implies two parties, of views and sentiments diametrically opposite, in which case, it is generally impossible to go straight forward. The motion of a state, like those of a ship, in contrary currents and winds, must be compounded of both. and an able pilot will never keep the ship directly in the rush or eye of either. But this is a wide field, fitter for discourse than a letter. If the Parliament should sit soon, I shall soon have an opportunity of chatting it over with you, which I should be the happier to do, that I observe none of the friends to America, nor none of those I esteem, in Parliament, as men of more wisdom and as much firmness as myself, are of this opinion.

I am so apt to be dogmatical in my opinions, and to fly off at a tangent in consequence of them, that, to say truth, I am sick of politics, as men generally are of a business for which they are not over well qualified. I came down to Scotland, almost in hopes my constituents would have dismissed me from their service, meaning to pass the rest of my life in easy, rural occupations, having enjoyed more true happiness and content, since the 26th of September last, (my wedding day,) than ever I knew before. In my retreat, it would have been an eternal source of satisfaction, that I have, all along, endeavored to discharge my duty to my country, disinterestedly, and that I have early and invariably dissuaded Parliament from pursuing those measures, relative to America, which are like to end either in the loss, or what is still more to be regretted, the destruction of that country. May Heaven avert, if it is not too late, either calamity.

You observe the insensibility of the merchants and all ranks of people. This does not surprise me. Be assured, the measures pursued by government towards America, are not generally unpopular.

In Scotland, (myself, and a very few more excepted,) the whole body of the gentry, and of the independent and enlightened class of people, are, to a man, on the side of the administration. When you see never more than eighty in Parliament opposing the ministry, you may depend upon it, the measure is not thought a bad one; for corruption does not reach so deep. Many members support the minister who are not supported by him.

In his party, you will find most of the country

members. This is the true barometer of the higher orders in England. There is a principle against America, as well as for her, insomuch, that it would not be easy for a ministry, more favorable to her, to bring the bulk of the House over to their opinion.

It is the clear conviction of this truth, that would have made me the more eager to have concurred in Lord North's proposition. But I find myself again exceeding the bounds of a letter. If you have leisure, at Weymouth, I shall be happy, now and then, to hear from you. An honest man, with whom I chance to differ in opinion, is a favorite companion and correspondent with me, for that reason,

I remain, dear sir,

Your affectionate friend,

GEORGE DEMPSTER.

RA. IZARD, Esq.

[89]

From Mr. Izard, to Isaac Low, Esq.

London, June 12, 1775.

Sir :---

As I am informed you are chairman of the committee at New-York, I take the liberty of addressing this letter to you.

I approve highly of the proceedings in general, of the Continental Congress, and am firmly of opinion, that if the virtue and fortitude of America, be equal to the wisdom of her delegates, the contest will soon be determined in our favor.

The salvation of the colonies, depends upon the strict adherence to the measures recommended by the Congress.

The reason of my troubling you with this, is to request the favor of you, to inform me of the sentiments of the committee respecting the non-importation resolution. This resolution seems to have been adopted, for the purpose of operating upon the commerce of Great Britain, and not to have been intended to distress those who might be inclined to settle in America. I shall, probably, in the course of a twelvemonth, leave this country, and I am desirous to know whether my carrying to New-York my coach, furniture, plate, books and other things intended for my own use, will meet with the approbation of the committee.

If they should be of opinion, that these things ought not to be carried to America, I shall order them to be sold, and shall cheerfully submit to any loss or inconvenience I may sustain by it.

Permit me to offer my congratulations, on the honorable testimony you have received from your countrymen of their esteem, by being appointed a member of that body, which alone can, and which, I am confidently of opinion, will occasion the redress of our grievances.

> I am sir, with great regard, Your most obedient servant, RA. IZARD.

P. S. You will be pleased to direct to me, to the care of Messrs. Sayre, Coote, Pendon & Co., in Oxford-street, London.

[91]

From Mr. Izard to John Strange, Esq. His Britannic Majesty's Resident, at Venice.

LONDON, June 13, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

The commands which you were so good as to lay on me, on leaving Venice, I cheerfully obey, and inform you of our safe arrival in England.

We are extremely sensible of Mrs. Strange's and your politeness and attention to us, and beg you will accept of our thanks.

Your friend, at Verona, visited us immediately after the delivery of your letter, and passed the evening with us; he would have been very serviceable to us, had we made any stay at that town.

The mountains between Bremen and Inspruck, are covered with snow, which made the journey a little disagreeable. We were too soon by at least a month, to see the Tyrol to advantage.

Our tour into Germany, was extended as far as Manheim and Frankfort, which afforded us a great deal of pleasure. There are, in the palace of Manheim, some very good pictures from the Italian schools, and by far the best collection of Flemish pictures that I ever saw. I prefer them to the collection at Dusseldorp, and, indeed, to any other single collection.

The elector takes care to have them in excellent order, which is a very great addition to the beauty of their appearance. A little German cleanliness would not be disserviceable either to the pictures or palaces of Italy.

You will have seen, by the newspapers, that my conjectures with regard to America, were not illfounded. Many people here are of opinion, that an accommodation would take place without bloodshed. I cannot conceive what should induce them to think so. When I heard of the dissolution of Parliament, I forsaw everything that has happened

The measures that have been pursued for these two years, could not possibly have been productive of different consequences. I should have been happy, if the dispute between these countries, with both of which I am so intimately connected, could have been otherwise settled.

Petitions and remonstrances have been offered, and contemptuously rejected. Parliament has declared, that nothing less than a total and unlimited acknowledgment of their authority, would satisfy. To this, America never could submit, as no security has been offered against the abuse of it.

The administration instead of arguments, have thought proper to substitute bayonets and cannon, the "ultima ratio regum."

Mrs. Izard joins me in offering compliments to Mrs. Strange. If either of us can be of any service to you here, you will make us happy by laying your commands on us.

From Mr. Izard to George Dempster, Esq.

LONDON, June 25, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

The storm thickens very fast to the westward, and it will certainly not blow over soon. The people of New-York have taken the Government out of Mr. Colden's hands.

They have been informed that a considerable part of the reinforcement, which left Ireland in the spring, was intended for them. They have come to the resolution to oppose their landing.

The exemption from the restraints which the other colonies were laid under, appear to them as it ought to do. They do not see it as Lord North wished they should, but they look upon it to be a most impudent attempt to bribe them, and they have contemptuously rejected it.

Connecticut and Jersey, have offered New-York every assistance, and if the troops attempt to land there, you may expect to hear of bloody work.

In South Carolina, the people have seized above a thousand stand of arms which were in the state house. I expect to hear soon, that the persons who have made this seizure, have marched to Georgia and taken possession of Savannah, which is the only trading port of any consequence in America, except Quebec, which is open.

A motion for that purpose was made in Charlestown at a full meeting, and rejected by a majority of four voices. They had not then heard of the battle of Lexington, and the proceedings of New-York.

I have seen a gentleman from Philadelphia, who assures me, that the people are all determined there.

He says there was to his knowledge, smuggled

there in one vessel, five thousand muskets and twenty-five tons of gunpowder, from St. Eustatia. At Germantown, in Pennsylvania, they make powder sufficient, he thinks, to supply all America. He has tried it, and finds it full as good as any he has ever used.

In North Carolina, Governor Martin has made a most violent speech of the 4th of April, against committees and congresses. The Assembly, in their answer, have done themselves honor; a better address never was penned. Would to God, that the House of Commons of this kingdom, would follow their example and speak the language of truth, instead of servilely echoing the King's speech. I intend to send the speech and answer to one of the London papers.

You shall have them sent to you, as I am sure they will give you pleasure.

Mr. Martin has thought proper to dissolve the Assembly. Government here, is utterly at a loss what to do. Their wickedness and folly, may, perhaps, plunge the empire into greater misfortunes.

I remain, dear sir,

Your affectionate friend, and Humble servant, RA. IZARD.

[96]

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DUNNECHEN, July 6, 1775.

My DEAR SIR :---

I am favored with yours of the 1st of July, and I thank you for the communication of your American intelligence, which it will be obliging to favor me with, now and then.

Pray, did you receive a long letter from me about the middle of last month, on the subject of America? You see by that letter what a heterodox American I am.

It will give me pleasure to hear of the proceedings of the Continental Congress. Our unfortunate misunderstanding with that country, has produced one curious spectacle for a philosopher. We shall see the rise, in our own time, of the greatest and finest state that ever was formed.

At least, I have a strong presentiment, that this Congress will assume the government of America, in the greater and more general points, leaving the interior government to the committees in the respective counties or provinces. This is a constitution of so much freedom, and so likely to preserve the power of the state, in the wisest, best and ablest hands, that it promises to exceed Rome in grandeur, and Great Britain in liberty.

As to us, here at home, we enjoy many blessings under our constitution, compared with any other people of Europe; perhaps we enjoy as much, or more, than could be imagined, in a community composed of so many corrupted individuals; but we are subject, in common with all monarchies, to have the scoundrels, like the scum, always at the top—for the courtiers have, commonly, cool heads, base hearts, and selfish views concealed by too much art, for even a good Prince to discover the real character at the bottom.

Were the Carolina Assembly within the atmosphere of St. James's, they would either be the echoes of the minister, or disinterested enough to forego immense personal advantages, which, with the majority of anything short of ancient Roman, or stoic philosophers, I think to be impossible. In America, you are public-spirited; I mean your Assemblies are so, because the Governor's power of gratifying them is very limited.

When you become Deputy Governors, and Chief Justices, Attorney Generals, &c. &c., I think you have not much more virtue to boast of than chez nous. Should this project of a republic take place, that vice will be cured for a time. Nay, you will never be mean again—for a corrupted Roman, and a corrupted Englishman, are very different beings. The Roman, at least, preserves his ambition; the other, sells that, and every other manly sentiment, for a mess of pottage.

This, I hope, will find you and your family quite recovered and well, at your summer quarters of Weymouth, which I have always thought the finest bathing place, in point of situation, in England.

I am deeply immersed in farming, and particularly in prosecuting the discovery of a marle pit, which I have found out on my estate, which promises to produce me a great deal of money.

Mrs. Dempster joins me in offering compliments to you and Mrs. Izard, and I remain

Very affectionately, my dear sir,

Your faithful friend,

GEORGE DEMPSTER.

RALPH IZARD, Esq.

[99]

From Thomas Lynch, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

PHILADELPHIA, July 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I this day received your favor dated at Rome, in which you say that you had received no letter from me. Be assured that I wrote two or three, and enclosed you the proceedings of our Congress, and sent them to Mr. Stead, with directions to forward them to you wherever you are.

It gives me much pleasure to hear that those proceedings are approved by the world. We have, indeed, the same accounts from several quarters. America, we hear, is looked up to as the last resource of liberty and the common rights of mankind. Brave and generous, we fight for mankind, and they say, "to it, brave boys," but afford us not one necessary of war-not a musket or bayonet, not a grain of powder. England has cut off our usual supply. Holland and France, follow the noble example. They say the Americans are cowards, poltroons, dare not fight; yet these doughty heroes take care to deprive us of the means of

.

defence. If we are so fearful, why disarm us? But they know the contrary. In the first of General Gage's attempts against the people, his regulars were put to flight by half their number of militia, without officers or commanders, * * * * * * * This account comes through men of character on the spot, and may be depended on; it is confirmed by most undoubted letters, and you may say so.

There are now marching to the camp, a thousand riflemen. They are, at 'listing, rejected, unless they can hit a playing-card, without a rest, at one hundred and twenty yards distance. Almost every fencible man, in all the colonies, is trained, and ready to supply any loss. The regulars have, in any case, never appeared equal to our troops, man for man. What, then, have we to fear? loss of money, alone; and may the wretch perish, who puts *that* in competition. Will Lord Effingham come to us? he would be almost adored.

Dear sir, can the friends of old England find no way to stop this fatal war going on—to the certain destruction of that once great state? All America pants for reconciliation; they dread, what may be easily prevented by government, a total separation. Should war go on another year, a government must be formed here—it is unavoidable; and when once that is done, it will be, I fear, impossible to restore the connection. When America acts unitedly, she will feel herself too strong to submit to such restrictions as she now does. In short, the time will be past.

The people of New-York, are now fixed on the side of liberty. Georgia is near coming in.

Mrs. Lynch unites with me, in compliments to Mrs Izard. We hope to see you, before we leave this part of America.

Your affectionate friend,

THOMAS LYNCH.

From Mr. Izard to Henry Laurens, Esq.

LONDON, 8th July, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

Government, here, is at a loss what measure to pursue. They are heartily sick of the American business, and would be very glad, if pos-10* sible, to get rid of it. There is but one way to bring things right again, and their pride and folly will lead them to attempt everything but that.

Lord North's tone is a little humbled since the defeat at Lexington, and the conduct of New York has been known here.

The assurances given to the Peers, by Lord Sandwich, and to the House of Commons, by Colonel Grant, that the Americans were a set of the most infamous poltroons, made him expect that all would fall prostrate.

Nothing would, he said, satisfy him, but unconditional submission. America might then expect favor, but upon no other terms.

The language of court is not different. Their hatred still continues, but their fears are excited. All sense of honor has long since been banished from them, and nothing but fear can have any effectual operation.

The Congress was despised, reviled and branded, with every opprobrious epithet. They now look up to this body, and pretend to expect something conciliatory from them.

For my part, I expect to hear they have voted an army, and ordered paper money to be stamped for the payment of it.

You may depend upon it, that America has no-

thing to expect from this country; her own virtuous exertions must preserve her, or she must sink into destruction.

I cannot sufficiently admire the proceedings of the last Congress; and I dare say, that the present one, now sitting in Philadelphia, will show itself to be the genuine offspring of the same parents.

The King seems to be struck with horror at the idea of treating with the Congress. He expects to make a better bargain, if he treats with the provinces separately.

The Scotch, in this country, are unanimously against us. They openly express their wishes, that the inhabitants of the four New England provinces may be extirpated. I trust in God they will be disappointed.

In the course of this month, I expect to hear of some bloody scene having been acted in the Massachusetts bay. Nothing now can settle the dispute but the sword. All argument seems long to have been lost, and the point is transferred from the casuist to the soldier.

I am happy to find that there is the greatest unanimity throughout America. The Dutch motto, "*Concordia parva res crescunt*," is a wise observation. The provinces of America must, if firmly united, prove irresistible.

[104]

The conduct of this country, towards us, has been both weak and wicked. If they had conducted their schemes with ability, and conciliated the affections of one province, while they were sapping the liberties of another, they might have proved very destructive; but to make so open and undisguised an attack upon the whole, at the same time, was nothing less than the most extravagant fool-hardiness.

I wrote you several letters, while I was abroad, and hope they came safe to your hands. In one of them, I requested you to plant some mulberrytrees, at my place at Goose creek, and some cotton.

I do not think this unnatural contest will last a year longer. It is, however, prudent to guard against the distress that may be occasioned from the want of negro-cloth and blankets.

I write you nothing about my affairs, but trust that you will do everything that can be done. I should think that indigo, from Carolina, would find a good market at Curacoa or St. Eustatia. These places do not come within the prohibitions of the Congress. [105]

From Mr. Izard to John De Lancey, Esq.

LONDON, July 9, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I am very glad to find your name on the list of the committee of New-York, and beg leave to congratulate you on it.

The conduct of the Assembly has given me much uneasiness, and I am very happy to find their opinions were totally different from those of the province in general. Many people, here, think that some unfair means have been used. As I cannot believe that any member of Assembly has been base enough to suffer himself to be bribed, I am utterly incapable of conceiving what could induce them to attempt to break that union of the colonies, from which, alone, a redress of the grievances of America could be expected.

The different Assemblies have often applied to Parliament, without effect; so that they had not even the excuse of having tried something new.

I approve highly of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, in general; and I am firmly of

[106]

opinion, that, if the virtue and fortitude of America be equal to the wisdom of her delegates, the contest will soon be determined in our favor.

The salvation of the colonies depends upon the strict adherence to the measures recommended by them. There is not a man in this kingdom, but is prejudiced on one side or the other, of this dispute. The opinions, therefore, of people here about the Congress, are regulated according to their political sentiments.

Foreigners, who do not see this affair through the medium of prejudice, are universally of our side, and speak in raptures of the wisdom of their proceedings.

> I remain, dear sir, Sincerely yours, RA. IZARD.

[107]

From Arthur Lee, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, July 28, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

I should have written to you before, but that I had nothing to tell you, more than might be found in every newspaper.

There is no authentic account of the last engagement, from the other side. * * * * *

Colonel Washington left the Congress, for the army, as Generalissimo, on the 12th June, escorted by a thousand horse, from Pennsylvania. * *

The Assembly of Virginia have rejected Lord North's proposition, as an insult on their understandings. They are making a treaty with the Indians.

South Carolina, I am told, has issued a proclamation, calling home all their natives, from sixteen to sixty; and, it is said, they have imprisoned Sir James, in Georgia.

A man was taken in New-York, enlisting men for Gage, and is condemned to the mines for life.

The ministry are determined to carry on the

war with vigor. The sending Hanoverians, is under consideration. The difficulties they find in raising seamen and soldiers, are insuperable, and will probably determine them to send Germans.

I called in Newman-street, expecting to see my friend Charles, but was informed, he also was on his travels. My best respects to Mrs. Izard. I hope the waters have benefited Charlotte, and that you are all in good health, though, in these unhappy times, it is impossible to feel in good spirits. I set out on the circuit, the 31st, for three weeks.

Adieu,

ARTHUR LEE.

From Mr. Izard to George Dempster, Esq.

WEYMOUTH, August 1, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

General Gage's proclamation is, I think, the most absurd and contemptible publication I ever read. I cannot help thinking that his own bombast "of a preposterous parade of Military arrangement," may be very aptly applied to himself. He is certainly in a very unfortunate situation; and I am firmly persuaded, that, if he attempts to march into the country, he and his Army will be totally cut off, in the course of the summer.

His Artillery may, in several engagements, be very destructive to the Provincials; and he may, by that means, keep possession of the field of battle; but he will, I believe, find his men diminish so much, that he may be of Pyrrhus's opinion, when in Italy, "that many such Victories would prove the destruction of him."

Before I had finished my last letter, the news of the battle, in which Abercrombie was killed, arrived at Weymouth. Poor Abercrombie! I was acquainted with him. He was a brave and goodnatured man; if he had died in any other cause, I should have lamented his loss. His duty did not require him to go to Boston, as his Regiment was not there. He was a Volunteer, and therefore, he has, I think, met with the fate he deserved.

Your friends, General Fraser and Sir William Erskine, have certainly offered their services to go to America. Sir Valliam has gained much honor in the field, and his character stands high in

[110]

the world. I hope he will not tarnish it by such an expedition. "Felix, quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum."

The Gazette will have informed you, that, upwards of one thousand and fifty British Troops have been killed and wounded. Will this open the eyes of the King; or will he still require more damning proofs of his having been fatally deceived? More than two thousand, of the chosen part of General Gage's army, sent upon an expedition within sight of Boston, under the command of General Howe, the best officer he had, and to have above half killed and disabled by a few men of one Province, (a few, compared with what that Province could and would bring into the field, if there were an occasion for them,) should make the King doubt of the possibility of succeeding in the present plan.

To my mind, it is equal to a demonstration, that he cannot.

You wished to be informed of the proceedings of the Continental Congress. They are kept so secret, that nothing has transpired but a few articles, which they have allowed to be published such as their directions to the City and County of New-York—how to conduct themselves, if any of the King's troops should arrive in their ProvinceTheir orders, that no more provisions should be sent to the Island of Nantucket than is necessary for the inhabitants, lest the Newfoundland fisheries should, from thence, be supplied,—and their Resolution, that no money be furnished the British Army for their bills of exchange.

These things you have seen in the newspapers; pray let me know, which newspaper you take.

The Congress, by these few specimens, seem to be proceeding with great wisdom.

I make no doubt, but, if America should be driven to the necessity of disuniting herself from Great Britain, that the world would see the *finest* and freest Constitution formed, that any people were ever blessed with. The Congress, now sitting at Philadelphia, are as capable of forming such a Constitution, as any body of men on earth.

I still hope, that this country will awaken out of her lethargy, and make it unnecessary for them to show their abilities, on such an occasion. Whatever form of Government may be adopted in America now, or hereafter, I hope that no such order of men will be admitted as a Nobility. Such a body of men, who conceive themselves possessed of interests, separate from the public, can never be sufficiently concerned for the welfare and happiness of the people. I really believe, that the pride and insolence of the Patricians, were the causes of the destruction of the Roman Republic, by producing continual dissensions between the Plebeians and themselves.

You observe, very justly, that when Americans become Governors, Chief Justices, Attorney Generals, &c. they have no more virtue to boast of than other people. Self-love is the strong ruling passion of mankind. It is not to be wondered at, that these gentlemen, after having tasted the sweets, arising from the emoluments of their Offices, should wish to increase them, or be after a four of losing them.

The attachment of a creature to his creator, is natural, and when the latter is vicious, the former will rarely be found virtuous enough to oppose his inclinations. This certain attachment of all Officers, Civil and Military, to the Crown, is a proof to me of the necessity of a Place Bill.

A limited one I would have; for the great Officers of the state, ought to be in Parliament for many obvious reasons.

In these matters, it is my misfortune to differ totally from my friends, the Rockinghams.

The arguments of disputants, seldom convince each other—Voltaire tells us, that Candide and his friend, disputed from the coasts of America to those of Europe, and each was more firmly fixed in his own opinion. This is natural; but, as I think you and I are different from the generality of mankind, when we dispute, it may be to better effect.—I am not surprised at a great majority in Parliament being against America.

Bodies of men are as subject to Ambition and Haughtiness, as individuals. As long as the power of Parliament, to bind America, in all cases whatever, is maintained, each member feels himself the segment of a Sovereign, and will, with reluctance, be prevailed on to part with this dignity.

I was surprised at the Nation, for being so benumbed and stupified, as to rest perfectly satisfied, while those destructive measures were carrying on.

I formed my judgment of the public opinion, by the price of stocks being kept up. It has been said, that the Administration have kept them up, at a great expense to the nation. This would seem too dangerous and iniquitous a step, for any set of men to take. But, after what we have seen, what will not Lord Sandwich advise—and Lord North execute ?

There are two measures yet, left unattempted, and if they should be tried, I am fully convinced they would prove ineffectual. These are, to send German Troops to America, and if they should

[114]

fail, to block up all American Ports, and Bombard their Maritime Towns.

With regard to the Germans, as soon as they are safely landed in a country where there are so many of their countrymen, who have purchased the power of settling and acquiring property, by three or four years servitude—without being themselves subject to so discouraging a drawback upon their industry—they would, I believe, think themselves the happiest creatures in the world—in deserting and trying their fortunes among them. If this should not be the case, and they should choose to fight—I am confident, they would be beaten.

There are but three towns, of any consequence, that could be hurt by the English fleet—Boston— New-York—and Charlestown, in South Carolina.

The situation of Philadelphia, with the industry of the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, may bid them defiance. The loss of these towns would be to America a trifle, when compared to the subject she is contending for ; and the blocking up of all the harbors, would be putting it out of the power of individuals—to break the general non-importation and non-exportation association.

If the Parliament are determined not to give up their unjust pretentions, I wish, at least, they would stop the further effusion of blood—and try by this last method, which Country, England—or America, could hold out longest without the other.

From George Mercer, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

MANCHESTER, August 18, 1775.

ł

DEAR IZARD :---

I was hurried from home suddenly, the 25th ultimo, on account of some busi-* * * * ness. I have an amazing budget from America, part of it from General Washi-n, but as they have been so long in London, the papers furnished me with all the news the letters contained, before they reached. Good God, sir, what must be the fate of this Country and America? They are so connected, it is impossible one should fall, without pulling down the other. There never was an example of such union and friendship, as prevails all through America. They are, to a man, determined to die,

rather than submit—and every one here says, they must submit. Heaven only knows how fatal the struggle must prove to both parties, and I venture (without going further into futurity than humanity has a right to do) to foretell, no Military force that (can be supplied from this quarter, will ever subdue them.

The Provincial Congress of Virginia, have entered into the same resolution with South Carolina, "to summon all absentees, above twenty and under sixty, to return to their respective Provinces." I have not been regularly served with one, nor do I suppose you have. Nevertheless, I am informed, the strict letter of it is meant to be complied with and that a Confiscation general will follow a refusal. We shall both know more soon, if that is to be the case.

I am very glad to hear, bathing has so good an effect on you. The times are hard indeed, but the Butcher will always feed you cheaper than the Apothecary. * * * * * * *

There is an amazing trade carried on in this place. The most intelligent Manufacturers here, say they feel no great loss yet in their business, from the American associations. It is, indeed, probable, that they do not yet feel much, but the time must come—and even themselves acknowledge, that had the American demand been as good as *usual*, they should have been obliged to hire more hands; but the European demands have increased so much—with the decrease of the American—that they have not discharged any of their workmen, and, in fact, at present, their trade has only shifted to another channel.

I am, dear Izard,

With much regard and truth,

Your faithful and obliged friend, GEO. MERCER.

From Mr. Izard to Arthur Lee, Esq.

WEYMOUTH, August 21, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

Your three weeks Circuit must be finished about this time, and I hope you are returned in good health, and loaded with fees—rewards for the defence of innocence, and prosecution of guilt. Your gold does not, like Vespasian's, smell equally sweet; ex re qualibet. The Scotch, I find, have been indefatigable in their exertions against General Gage. They have, as usual, carried their point, and he is, it seems, to be superseded by Sir Jeffrey. The same art has been employed against him, that Mr. Yorke so fatally experienced, and the same *Serpent* was the agent.

The consequences will not be the same. Mr. Yorke was a man of sensibility. * * * * *

I am very much pleased with General Lee's letter to General Burgoyne. Lee has acquired considerable property; and I have been assured, by people who know well, that he would never risk the losing of it by entering into the service of America. The part he has acted, after having taken such a considerable time to think of it, is a proof that he does not think there is much danger of that.

I wish to know whether he is appointed second or third, in Command, or whether the Congress have taken any measures to prevent his ever becoming, by the death of superior officers, Commander-in-Chief. Have these Officers taken an oath to obey the orders of the Congress? This, I take for granted, as it seems absolutely necessary.

Mr. Richard Penn, I hear, is arrived, and has brought another Petition to the King, from the Congress. This will be as contemptuously treated as the last was, and it is probable that no more will ever be offered.

When you hear any news that has not got into the papers—I wish you would, from time to time, communicate it to me.

Mrs. Izard desires her compliments. I believe we shall stay here, three or four weeks longer, and then go to Bath.

From Mr. Izard to Thomas Lynch, Esq.

WEYMOUTH, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I am this day, favored with your letter, by Mr. Penn, which was sent me from London. I have been here several weeks for the purpose of bathing one of my children, who stands in need of it.

During my tour on the continent, I made it my business to sound the dispositions of all sorts of people, and almost constantly found them wellwishers to the American cause. I do not suppose their good wishes to us, proceed from any virtuous principles. England is the object of their terror and envy, and anything that will tend to mortify and humble her—will be pleasing to them. The French and Dutch would be very glad to afford any assistance, which would not endanger their going to war with Great Britain.

The late ill-success that Spain has met with, in her expedition against Algiers, will be an additional security to England. This event, together with the profound tranquillity which reigns in every other part of Europe—gives confidence to the infamous set of men who govern this Kingdom, and will, I believe, make them reject every plan of accommodation, with America, which can be offered.

You are surprised that France and Holland have not sent you Muskets and Gunpowder, as you are fighting for the rights of mankind. I am surprised, for another reason—they might have sold their Muskets and Ammunition, and got money by it. Depend upon it, you will never be assisted by any people from motives of generosity; and, if anything ever looks like it, still interest will be at the bottom of it.

France, most sincerely, wishes America to be disunited from Great Britain. She thinks that, if she were to interfere now, Great Britain would be forced into an immediate accommodation, and the union between us, would be stronger than ever. Should the civil war continue, and America form an independent Constitution for herself, and publish an invitation to all powers to trade with herinterest would begin to operate, and I believe that France, would then stand forth. The strength of England, must be considerably reduced by the contest; and this will certainly be no small inducement to France, to declare herself, for she still severely feels, the consequences of the last war.

I am happy to find that America can make gunpowder and arms, and that she is strong enough to disappoint her enemies. I am firmly of that opinion, myself, and I trust in God, we shall not be mistaken. I have the greatest confidence in the wisdom and virtue of the Congress, and do, from my soul, believe them to be the best—the most incorrupt—and disinterested representative body, that ever the world saw; at the same time, I think, that they should not have extended their prohibitions, to those articles, which you cannot do without, and which you cannot, without great difficulty, supply yourselves with—I mean, Salt and Negro-cloth.

Even if your friends could have sent you Arms and Ammunition, from this country, they would have been returned, and the names of the persons made public. Absentees, and strangers, who might be inclined to settle in America, should, I think, likewise have been excepted. Their numbers are not very considerable, and what they might carry for their own use, could not possibly be felt by the manufacturers of this country. The Congresses, in the respective Provinces, and the committees of observation, could have prevented any abuses in this matter. Your Petition to the King, is just published, and I admire it much. It was extremely well-judged, to have it drawn in such moderate terms. Do not, however, imagine, that argument will affect him, or that justice will operate on his mind. The people of America must, by this time, be pretty well acquainted with his character.

I wrote to you, in June, very soon after my arrival in London, and directed to you in Charlestown. At that time, the people of England, were much more against America, than they are at present; that is, they were much more ready to adopt the Ministers' measures, because they took Lord Sandwich's word, and Colonel Grant's, that the Americans were all cowards and would not fight; consequently—they expected an easy triumph, without much expense.

The opinion of people now begins to change; they affect to feel for the effusion of blood, and the distresses of their countrymen. Humanity is a pretence; fear, and interest, act more powerfully on their minds. A total defeat of the Parliamentary Army, will bring things right again, and I really believe that nothing else will. If this cannot be effected during the winter, a formidable force, will be sent against you in the spring. If the Army, which is at present there, could be cut off, it would have such an effect on the people here, that Administration would never venture to send another.

Before you receive this, you will find that General Gage, is recalled, and General Howe, put in his place. Gage was not sanguinary enough for the Scotch junto. A gentleman of the North, was heard some time ago to say, at Drummond's, the Bankers, ah! if they had sent my countryman, James Murray, he would not have left man, woman or child, alive among them by this time. Dr. Hunter, a Scotchman, who is continually about the King's family, says publicly, that the four New England Provinces, ought to be totally extirpated ; and if they are ever suffered to be repeopled, they should be bound by such laws, as will keep them from ever having it in their power to offend again. These are pretty sentiments !

I shall stay in England, this winter, and go to America in the spring, unless there should be any probability of my being of service by staying here longer. All letters from you, and the other members of Congress, should be sent by private and confidential hands, for reasons which require no explanation. I beg leave to introduce to your acquaintance, my brother-in-law, Mr. Oliver De Lancey, who is the bearer of this. He is a very worthy young man, and unalterably attached to the cause of his country. When you write to me, do not sign your name, as I know your hand, nor direct the letter, but put it into the hands of a person you can depend upon.

Mr. Wedderburne, would find no difficulty in torturing our correspondence into high treason.

I hear nothing of the Germans. The Prince of Hesse, is now in London. I am of opinion that German troops, will be sent to America in the spring. Proper rewards offered to them, would, probably, draw them to you. Give my compliments to Dr. Franklin, and consult him on this subject. The leading people, among the Germans of Pennsylvania, should likewise be consulted. The Ministry are so obstinate, and the King so bent upon subjugating you, that I should not be surprised, if you had ten or fifteen thousand Prussians likewise.

From Mr. Izard to Lieutenant-Governor Colden.

WEYMOUTH, September 10, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

It is long since I troubled you with a letter. I can never avoid politics, and while you were in the Administration, it might have been inconvenient to have had my letters to you scrutinized at the post office. The gentlemen there have an insatiable curiosity.

You have had a great deal of trouble, and have conducted yourself to the satisfaction of all parties. This is a very difficult matter, and requires more than ordinary abilities to accomplish.

When the tea was destroyed, at Boston, I wrote

[126]

you what I thought the intention of Government here, and I have not been mistaken. Nothing could have prevented the most violent measures, but the fear of personal danger, if the success of them should fail.

Their fears were dispelled, and all personal difficulties obviated, by a man, whose family was brought into this Kingdom, for the purpose of abolishing tyranny, and securing the liberties of the people. He has, as far as he could, defeated the intention. America has acted wisely in not trusting her cause to his justice and honor. If she had —she would have found herself in the situation of Æsop's sheep, when they committed themselves to the custody of a wolf.

A civil war is, doubtless, one of the most dreadful calamities in the world; and nothing but the cruel alternative of having such a person, and such a set of Ministers to depend upon, could justify the entering into it.

The cause of America is approved of by all Europe; and if this country has not wisdom enough left to effect a speedy accommodation, America will, I am fully convinced, be severed from her for ever. * * * * * * * * * *

I approve highly of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and most religiously believe that the liberties of America have been preserved by them. I think them the most honorable and fairly_chosen body of Representatives that ever were in the world; and I can assure you that, in the opinion of foreigners, they have done the greatest honor to their country.

The conduct of the Assembly of New-York astonished and afflicted me. If they had succeeded in their attempts to persuade their Constituents to disregard the directions of the Congress, and by that means, separate themselves from the other Colonies, nothing good could have been obtained everything mischievous was to be expected. A disunion is all that our enemies wish; and could they be gratified—our destruction would be the certain consequence.

There has been some very unfair management at New-York; and if the scheme of disuniting that Province from the rest of America—had been accomplished, I can assure you, that your office of Lieutenant Governor, would have been transferred to a certain gentleman, and you would have been left, after your long—troublesome—and faithful services, with another proof of the wickedness and ingratitude of the Ministry of this country.

The troubles of America, will, I am convinced, end greatly to her honor and advantage; and I

My brother Oliver is the bearer of this. He is a very worthy young man, and is firmly attached to the cause of his country. * * * * *

I beg that you will not take the trouble of writing to me. *Mrs. De Lancey, is so good as to mention you frequently in her letters, and her accounts of your health make us very happy.

Mrs. Izard joins me, in offering most affectionate regards to you and all your family.

I am, dear sir, &c., &c., Ra. Izard.

P. S. The Congress have been stigmatized, by a certain set of people here, as a factious—seditious—and illegal meeting. The Barons, who met at Runnemede, and the Convention, at the Revolution, had the same fate. The liberties of America, will be erected on the same basis as those of England; but I trust that the edifice will be con-

^{*} His daughter.

structed of more substantial materials. I write, in full expectation that there will be no accommodation. The obstinacy of the man whom God in his wrath, has sent to desolate and destroy the grandeur of the British empire, puts all such pleasing hopes to flight. Could such a happy event be brought about, and we again be put into the situation we were, in the year 1763, I should, for many years, prefer it, to any Constitution that could be found.

The Petition, which is just presented to the King, from the Congress, leaves it still in his power to prevent the dismemberment of the British dominions. It is firm and manly, and, at the same time, moderate and respectful. It agrees perfectly with the old and excellent maxim, "Suaviter in modo, fortiter in re." But his Majesty, it seems, is determined to send more Troops—perhaps Germans, and is now brooding over, what he calls vigorous measures to subjugate the Colonies. If the present opportunity of a reconciliation be lost—I very much fear—that he will never have another offered him. [130]

From John De Lancey, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

October 5, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

Yours, by the Rosomond, I did not receive until this day. The enclosed resolution of the Congress will show that I have not neglected your desire relative to the subject matter thereof.* I thank you for your congratulations on my being one of the Committee, whilst there—I take it for granted, that my conduct was approved by a majority of my fellow-citizens, as they elected me one of their Representatives in Provincial Congress. In this situation, I wish more than ever for abilities to serve my country. No motive shall induce me to swerve from what I think my duty, and whilst I make this the rule for my conduct, should I forfeit the opinion of any, I shall still enjoy what they cannot deprive me of.

You may be assured, that Government have been, and are deceived, with regard to the moder-

^{*} With regard to sending over his furniture, &c.

ate people of this Province,—if they construe an opposition to some violent proceedings with us, into an approbation of the measures of the Ministry. It is from these moderate people in particular, that I expect a virtuous stand, for our Constitutional Rights. They, anxious for a reconciliation, wished to have every measure tried, which would possibly preserve Peace—and for this purpose, flattered themselves that Government, with pleasure, would have embraced the opportunity the Assembly of New-York offered them.

Your affectionate brother,

JOHN DE LANCEY.

P. S. For the sentiments of the Province, relative to the proceedings of the Assembly, I beg leave to refer you to the gentlemen of New-York, who were at the time here—now in England.

[132]

From Mr. Izard to William Obrien, Esq.

BATH, October 16, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

We arrived here safe, and are all very well. This place abounds in politicians, and their opinions, about public affairs, seem pretty equally divided.

The papers will have informed you of Captain Vandeput's having fired on the city of New-York. Several houses in the neighborhood of Mrs. De Lancey's were damaged, and three of Mrs. Izard's Sisters, happened, unluckily, to be in town for that night only. They were not hurt, but returned to Westchester, next morning, terribly frightened. Captain Vandeput bears an exceedingly good character, and therefore, it is probable he thought he was doing his duty. I cannot, however, conceive what good purpose it could answer. The destruction of a Town, will injure the proprietors of houses in it, but can have no effect upon the question. Very few, compared with the body of the people, who have engaged in the contest,

[133]

have any property in the Towns, therefore, private interest will not be so materially affected by it, as to make it in the least possible, that they will sacrifice on that account, what they conceive to be their dearest rights.

It has been often said that the possession of the Maritime Towns, would be a bridle on the Colonies. I was always of a different opinion, and the conduct of the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, shows that the preservation of the Capital, is thought of little consequence, when brought in competition with objects of infinitely greater importance. I do not find that the taking of Rhode Island, is confirmed. It is very likely that such an event may take place, but will require, I believe, more than six hundred men to accomplish it successfully.

I am sorry to find that the papers mention Mr. Henry Fox, as being dangerously wounded. Generals Howe, Burgoyne, Clinton, and Lord Percy, have been so often wounded and killed in the newspapers, that I hope that Lady Susan, does not suffer herself to be alarmed. I shall, on her account, be glad to find the report groundless. Some Ministerial people here, amuse themselves with thinking that Lord North has taken Charles Fox in, and incapacitated him, from ever sitting in Parliament. It seems that by a statute made in the

[134]

reign of George I., those persons who are possessed of a Pension for a certain number of years, are declared incapable of sitting in the House of Commons. If your friend is included in this act-his £1800 a year, for thirty-one years, will be but an indifferent bargain. His sagacity has, I hope, protected him from the wiles of the Treasury Bench, assisted by Mr. Wedderburne. The Bristol Petition, is a very good one. The whole force of both parties seems to have been exerted. The Address had about three hundred names to it, and the Petition, something more. It is, I believe, a settled point, that the land tax, this year, is to be at four shillings. If the sinking fund, is sufficient to support the extraordinary expenses which have been incurred, the landed gentlemen, will vote for sanguinary measures without reluctance.

Mrs. Izard joins with me in compliments to you, and Lady Susan, and

I am, &c.

[135]

From Mr. Izard, to a friend in Bath.

LONDON, October 27, 1775.

I was yesterday in the House of Commons, and heard a very good debate. A great part of the old American ground—was trod over again, and I think the friends of the Administration do not seem in Spirits. Indeed, it would be very extraordinary if they were,—under the oppression of so much guilt and folly.

Governor Littleton, was particularly rancorous against America, and plumed himself much on the expedient of encouraging the Negroes in the Southern Colonies, to drench themselves in the blood of their masters. The Duke of Grafton, voted with the Minority, and Mr. Fitzroy with the Administration. The Regiment of Dragoons, and the Vice Chamberlainship are too valuable to be given up.

Government are determined to send a Commissioner to America to treat of pacification. Whether the Commissioners are to be the Governors, the Generals, or persons sent expressly for the purpose of treating from England, is not known; neither is it known, with whom they are to treat. If they

[136] -

attempt to treat with any body but the Congress, they will strangle their negotiation in its Infancy, and the Commissioners, ought certainly to be sent expressly from this Country. The Governors, and Generals already there, are known to be unfriendly to them. Confidence in the good intentions of the parties, is absolutely necessary, before anything good can be expected from a Negotiation. It is fully believed, that both Canada and Halifax, are in the hands of the Provincials. The Ministry' last night, challenged Lord North to say, that they were not,—and he was silent.

From the same to the same.

LONDON, October 30, 1775.

There are accounts in town of a skirmish in Canada, between some Canadians and Regulars on one side, and some Provincials on the other,—in which the latter received the greatest damage. This has gained so much credit in Town, that I believe

[137]

it to be true, but do not think there were sufficient numbers engaged to make the action at all decisive.

The Duke of Grafton's apostacy, inclines people to suspect a change of the Administration. I cannot flatter myself with the hope, that so desirable an event will take place. It is, however, certainly in contemplation, to send Commissioners to treat in America about a pacification. I am sure, that if these Commissioners expect to treat with any body of men in America but the Continental Congress,—they may save themselves the trouble of going over.

I thought it might do good to communicate this to the Ministry, and, therefore, I wrote a note this morning to Sir Gilbert Elliot, and desired him to appoint a time when I might have half an hour's conversation with him. He desired to see me immediately, and I gave him fully my opinion on the subject, which he said, he thought well of, and promised to communicate to Lord North. God knows, whether I may have done any good. Ministers, generally, think themselves too wise to be instructed. I have, however, done my duty,

More Troops, are certainly to be sent out, with the intention of giving efficacy to the negotiation. I wish it may not operate in a different manner and be construed by the Congress into an intention of

[138]

intimidating. This opinion, I communicated to him. He said that he hoped not, as Government had no such design.

Give my compliments to our friends in the Crescent, and do not mention Sir G. E----s name.

From the same to the same.

LONDON, November 3, 1775.

When I wrote to you last, I had the most pleasing prospect of an accommodation. I told you of an interview I had had with Sir Gilbert Elliot. From that, and from Lord North's declarations, in the House of Commons, I had no doubt, but that the Government, intended bringing this unhappy contest, to a conclusion.

Some diabolical, invisible agent, has been at work—and obliged Lord North, to contradict every thing he said a few nights ago. He said last night, that he had no thoughts of an accommodation,—and whatever construction gentlemen might have put upon his words,—he thought that the whole force [139]

of this Country, ought to be exerted against America. Notwithstanding this declaration,— I am fully of opinion, that Commissioners will be appointed to treat with America, and that they will treat with a Continental Congress.

Perhaps a new one will be appointed by the Assemblies for the purpose of treating with the Commissioners. If this should be the case,-the same members will undoubtedly be re-chosen. The contemptible idea of carrying the Olive Branch-and the Sword together, is not yet abandoned. If a large body of Troops, are to accompany the Commissioners,--I am persuaded, that instead of giving energy to the Negotiation, as the Ministry expect, they will produce no other effect but that of irritation. If foreign assistance, has been offered, (which is very much doubted,) it is probably from Spain. Even the present Ministry, will not, I think, venture to accept of Spaniards. The folly and wickedness of the ruling powers of this Country, forbid me to indulge in any very sanguine hopes; at the same time, I cannot help thinking that their inability to prosecute the war in such a manner as to effect their purposes, will compel them, contrary to their wishes,-to Negotiate.

How totally destitute of sense, is their present conduct. They are now destroying that confi-

[140]

dence which it is their interest to establish,—and which they will experience the want of—when they begin to negotiate.

I am so anxious about the transactions of Parliament, that I cannot tell when I shall return. It is now past one, and I am engaged to go at two, with Dempster, to the House of Commons.

From the same to the same.

LONDON, November 4, 1775.

I still continue of opinion, that Commissioners will be sent from hence to America, to treat of an accommodation. What the instructions are to be, —is kept a profound secret. Those people,"who are fond of talking Politics and utter nothing but nonsense, say that the Commissioners, will have power to do nothing—but grant pardons, to those who lay down their Arms. This is too great an absurdity to suppose.

This was one of the articles I entered upon with Sir Gilbert Elliot, and he seemed perfectly sensible [141]

that it would be trifling to send a solemn Commission—to pardon people—before they are conquered.

This language may be very well to send to the Courts of Berlin,—Vienna—and Versailles, after the blustering speech from the Throne last year; but I am persuaded, that an attempt towards an accommodation is intended. The Ministry, have blundered so egregiously in executing everything hitherto, that their success in the present scheme, is very doubtful.

November 7th, 1775.

The Negotiation with America is an object of such importance,—that it has dwelt exceedingly on my mind.

I have been very uneasy lest one absurd step should destroy the effect of the whole scheme; and I think, that the sending of an additional number of Troops, is as absurd a step as can be taken. I have for some time heard that the Regiments which were to be sent to America, were destined to the Southward. Within a day or two, I have been in-

[142]

formed that Dr. North is appointed to an office in the American Military Hospital,—and that he understood that he was to go to South Carolina.

Mr. Dempster,—Mr. Ellis,—and some of my other friends, advised me to see Lord North, and as I was convinced that if this plan was executed, it would produce a scene of blood that would exasperate the Northern Colonies so much, that they might instruct their delegates not to treat about an accommodation, I determined to wait on him.

Dempster fixed the time with him for this morning, and I am just returned from my Audience. He expressed great desire for peace,—and wished it to be made upon honorable terms to both parties. After touching upon several articles, that probably would, or would not be accepted by America, I stated to him my fears on the subject of sending Troops to the Southward,—and lamented the prospect of its producing a total disunion of the two Countries. He assured me that he knew nothing of sending Troops to that part of America.

It is impossible to mention to you the whole of the conversation with him,—but I am happy to inform you,—from his authority, that Commissioners are to be sent to America to treat about a pacification,—and not to offer pardon,—as is absurdly mentioned in the King's Speech, to those who are not yet conquered. Upon my mentioning the absolute necessity there was of treating with the Congress he did not express any such horror of the idea, as he did last year in the House of Commons. Upon the whole,—I think the American prospect, seems more agreeable—than it has been, for these two years.

God knows how long it may last,—for it is certain, that Lord North, is not uniform in his language on the subject of America. Our great security is,—that it is impossible for their utmost efforts to subjugate us.

Next Friday, Mr. Burke is to make a speech, and offer some propositions on the subject of America. Every American in Town—will, I suppose, be that day in the House of Commons.

November 9, 1775.

Mr. Penn is to be examined to-morrow, in the the House of Lords, on the state of America.

The Duke of Richmond, and Lord Effingham, have been endeavoring to prevail on me to under-

[144]

go the same ceremony. I excused myself on account of the hesitation in my speech, which they did not think a sufficient reason.

If I do submit to it, it will be extremely disagreeable to me, and if I can get excused—I shall be extremely glad to be so.

From Mr. Izard to the Duke of Richmond.

NEWMAN-STREET, LONDON, November 9, 1775.

My Lord :---

I have been considering the proposal which your Grace made me, when I had the honor of seeing you last,—of my being examined at the bar of the House of Lords, on the subject of America.

Every man in the British Empire who has spirit and understanding enough, to put a proper value on the blessings of liberty,—must be sensible, of their obligations, to your Grace,—and the other Noble Lords, in Opposition,—for their exertions in favor of a people virtuously struggling in support of their constitutional rights. The only objections that I could possibly have had to your proposal, I mentioned, when you did me the honor of making it to me.

If you continue of opinion that my examination can be of service to the cause, I shall think it my duty to acquiesce, and endeavor to get the better of my own feelings on the occasion.

Your Grace will be so good, as to let me know what questions you think will probably be asked, that I may be prepared.

From Mr. Izard to his friend in Bath.

LONDON, November 7, 1775.

I went yesterday to the House of Commons, in expectation of hearing Mr. Burke's Speech and conciliatory plan. There was the greatest number of people collected there for the same purpose, that I ever saw. We were all disappointed. Charles Fox was a necessary man to support Burke. He was obliged last week to vacate his seat—on account of his bad bargain with Lord North, and the return of the writ with his re-election, was expected in time for the debate, but was not.

This is the reason why Burke's business is put off till next Tuesday.

From the Commons, I went to the House of Lords to hear Penn's examination, which afforded me no great satisfaction. The Printer has done more than justice, to the answers of the witness.

There have been some new arrangements in the Administration, but nothing done that can afford us any pleasure. Lord George Germaine is certainly our Secretary of State, instead of Lord Dartmouth, who has the Privy Seal.

I am very desirous of having an interview with Lord George, and shall endeavor to bring it about as soon as possible. He is so much taken up, that it is impossible to effect it immediately. I shall have done everything in my power to prevent the mischief that Scotland wishes to bring on our country—and, though nothing good should be the consequence of my endeavors, I shall have the satisfaction, at least, of having acted properly.

Lord Littleton, at the opening of the session, seemed inclined to join the minority in favor of America. His abilities are considerable, and the Ministry have availed themselves of them.

They made him, yesterday, Chief Justice in Eyre, and last night he made the most violent and wicked speech, against America, that could possibly be pronounced. All this seems to tend to destroy what the Administration appear to wish to bring about—a negotiation.

November 13, 1775.

The appointment of Lord George Germaine, has given me a good deal of uneasiness.

I do not think that the King could have chosen so improper, and so offensive a man.

He is one of the proudest and most insolent men in the world, and though an Englishman—is entirely devoted to the Scotch. Their servility made them fit instruments to flatter his pride—and vanity when he commanded the English Troops in Germany—and his partiality to them has always been notorious.

This does not promise well for America. When-

[148] '

ever a Government becomes vacant, we shall certainly have it filled with a gentleman from the north.

I dined yesterday at Mr. Ellis's; Lord Effingham was there, and you may imagine we had a great deal of Politics. I am thoroughly convinced that he has acted upon principle. If a few more of his order, would do so likewise--we should be a happy and united people.

Nobody knows anything about the Troops under General Howe. Some think he will stay in Boston this winter, others imagine not.

November 15, 1775.

I promised myself the pleasure of being of your party, at Mrs. Macaulay's, next Saturday—but Lord George Germaine has put it out of my power. Dempster has engaged these three days to fix a time with him for my visit—but has not been able to get an opportunity. It is possible, that I may be of service—and as I have taken the trouble of discussing the point with Lord North—and Sir Gil[149]

bert Elliot—I should not choose to leave town without having a little conversation with the new Secretary of State.

To-morrow, Burke is to offer his plan, and Powel is to put the previous question upon it.

I shall be very desirous of hearing his speech, but am much afraid that it is resolved not to allow any strangers to be admitted.

Whenever the Ministry expect to have the worst of the argument—they exclude people—under pretence of the House being too hot. If I am not admitted, it will be a great disappointment to me,

November 17, 1775.

I went yesterday, to the House of Commons, and am sorry to inform you that the infamous Ministerial measure of admitting no strangers, was rigorously executed. The Dutchess of Devonshire, and two of her female friends, were kept in a very unpleasant situation, in the Lobby, three quarters of an hour. Repeated applications were made in her favor to the Speaker—without success. It was thought that she would have been obliged to have returned, but beauty proved too powerful an advocate. I believe no other strangers were admitted. It is very probable they were heartily tired in half an hour.

Nothing is settled yet about my visit to Lord George Germaine. Dempster wrote me the enclosed note to-day. I send it as I think you will be glad to see it.

"A very good debate last night—division, two hundred and ten—to one hundred and five. Lord North, told us, he would move for the Repeal of all the Boston and Fishery Authorative Laws. Lord G. G. talked both big and small. I still hope for peace."

I do not know what he means by Authorative Laws. It is, however, not unpleasant to hear them talk of repealing any of the offensive Laws, immediately after the arrival of General Gage. This looks as if he did not give Administration, any very agreeable intelligence.

It is still said, that Troops are to be sent to South Carolina. I have exerted myself to prevent it, and shall endeavor to convince Lord George Germaine, of the probability of the negotiations being destroyed by such a measure. "[151]

November 18, 1775.

General Washington's address to the Canadianswhich you will see in the Ledger of to-day, pleases me much.

Dempster tells me the Duchess of Devonshire, and her friends, staid in the Gallery of the House of Commons during the whole debate which lasted till half past four in the morning.

From Thomas Lynch, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

November 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

Having much to say to you, I begin, before I certainly know how this is to reach you.

I had your favor by a young gentleman whom I shall take every opportunity to endeavor at least to serve. I think it is abundantly his due.

[152]

You have had accounts of the battle at Bunker's Hill; the loss on the part of the Regulars, is near the truth; on the other, greatly exaggerated. ** * * * * * * * * * * *

You wonder, with many others, that an Army so superior as ours, have not recovered Bostonand demolished the little Army of Rebels therein. You know, Boston-recollect my friend that it is surrounded by the sea, except a very narrow causeway ;---that the enemy is master of the sea---that this only entrance by land is fortified to the utmost extent of art-work within work-defended by Cannon, and rendered impassable by deep dichesthat the whole city is commanded by two steep, and high hills-each of which is fortified on the ascent, and a little Citadel at the top, with guns that reach everywhere. Recollect that thirty-two Battalions of choice British Troops, (or half her Army) occupy those works-that this Army has every advantage that Arms-Artillery-and plenty of ammunition can give-add their being under the best Officers Britain can boast-and add, that our men are young Soldiers, and want that steadiness necessary to the attack of Trenches with bare Musketry-which long discipline alone can give. Consider that the business of the Enemy is to subdue America, and while they are imprisoned in

Boston, their errand stands still,—that they are every day perishing by disease—want—and desertion—all which must increase—as winter cuts off their resources by sea—and I mistake if you will not own, that our Generals act wisely—in not risking a repulse—or loosing a number of brave men in obtaining *that*—which a little time must give them, without loss—and make total—and conclusive when it happens.

Should Howe, be driven to his ships in summer he will easily land in some other part, and begin new trouble. Ice prevents all this.

Be assured, that our strength at Boston, by means of Fortifications, is such—as leaves no doubt of our security. I wish the strength of Howe's Army—joined to all that we are threatened with next year—were to try an attack there—and that the fate of the War depended on the event. I should think fifty thousand men would inevitably be defeated in such an attempt. I have been lately at Cambridge, and speak from what I have seen. I have also, very lately, been at our Camp on the Lakes.

Have we not, my dear sir, great reason to bless God, for all his abundant mercies, on this occasion. Consider America, lulled in a long state of peace, and security—where were we to look for Armies—

[154]

more especially for Generals-attacked suddenly, and under cover of friendship, and protection-by the most powerful nation in the world, who, not content with her superiority of strength-calls in all other nations to her assistance, uses art--as well as force-to provoke attacks from our neighbours, calls in Savages to ravage our frontiers-to massacre our defenceless women-and children-offers every incitement to our Slaves to rebel-and murder their masters-ravage and burn our unfortified sea-coast. Behold, on the sudden, this distressed, unprepared people roused-behold Armies raised --and still more strange--under the command of veteran Officers-not only securing our Enemy from ravaging our country-but carrying War into every place-where an Enemy can be found.

The people so earnestly pressed to attack us—refusing every act—every force; our Indians keeping up peace, against all acts—used to detach them from us, by lies—calumnies—and interest. Our Slaves remaining faithful—against the promise—even of liberty, dearest—best—of all rewards. Behold two entire British Battalions, for the first time in her history prisoners of war—besides those in Boston—nay, what is still stranger—the coast of New England scoured by Privateers—unmolested, and supplies to the army cut off. Could our most sanguine hopes, have gone so far last spring? Yet blessed be God all this is the case.

Abused-belied-discarded-destroyed-with a 1. rage, and malice altogether unknown, to civilized, or even barbarous nations of this day-can it be credited-that America still languishes for reconciliation? Thus impregnable-thus prosperous, in every attempt-that she rises not a single jot in her terms of accommodation-that she even in sight of her unoffending towns, now in ashes-demands not restitution-nor reimbursement? Surely our worst enemies, must confess-that of all people-we are the most placable-mild-and forgiving. That this is the case, you may be sure-no new demand would be made on our part. Peace and reconciliation, upon the one condition, we have ever asked it, viz. : Restitution of Rights-would be received as the greatest blessing.

I objected when our last petition was before Congress—that using such lowly, and humiliating expressions, would produce, in narrow minds, an opinion of our weakness. I was not mistaken. I find that thought in papers—and letters—from the other side—as if boasting were a proof of anything but the bully. * * * * * *

From all this you will find such a departure from every rule of war-among even barbarous

[156]

states, as very little entitle them to such terms, as you will observe them receive—from our gallant General, in the enclosed Capitulation—everyarticle of which is religiously observed on our side.

Let them boast of their greatness—of the arts of Kingcraft—of Policy—be it ours, to be faithful—humane—and affectionate to our prostrate Foes—let us treat them like the Individuals, of a Nation, with whom we do not consider ourselves at war—but rather as Defenders from Tyranny—and Oppresion. Should the Slaves of those Monsters, add Injury to oppression, I hope we shall always act, like brave —humane—and Polite—Victors.

It gives me gseat pleasure to be able to enclose you an account of the reduction of Montreal—and the greater part of Canada. * * * *

Pray remark that no rejoicings have been permitted—though the advantages we have gained are so important—even the consideration of their having been obtained with so little Blood—has not been sufficient, to make us forget—that we were conquering our Brethren—let them blush who have forgotten this.

I wish Britain would adopt the measure—of calling a Convention of Delegates, from the Assemblies of each Colony—by act of Parliament. I shall readily adopt the measure, we quarrel not about words.

While you are at home, can't you send us ship loads of Powder; Our Saltpetre does not come in fast enough; 'twill fetch a great price, and be a very beneficial Trade, to France, Holland, or any other Nation, who will get valuable returns, in Provisions for their West Indies.

If you meet with inaccuracies you'll pardon them in so long a letter, from one who really has not an hour in the day at his own disposal. * * * *

I fear I shall stay here all winter. I will not desert the Assembly here, while it lasts, be the season ever so disagreeable, or my stay inconvenient.

I shall be always happy in your Friendship and correspondence, and shall certainly answer every letter I receive, which was not the case of that, sent before the last.

My family's most respectful compliments, attend you, and yours. You know the hand of

Dear sir, yours sincerely and Affectionately.

P. S. I was in hopes, we should have availed ourselves of your abilities, and Integrity. Don't suspect I asked it. Could you sound, and find out,

[158]

the sentiments of those who have the power to help us, particularly of those, who could send us necessaries, for war, and coarse goods, in exchange for our Productions. No Custom House dare touch them, and Men-of-War, are easily avoided, the Trade would be amazingly profitable.

Ten of the Troops from Ireland are arrived; there has been a dreadful storm, which is said to have destoyed many of the Transports, with almost the whole Fish, and Fishery of Newfoundland.

Howe's Army must be very weak, for they suffered Lee to take possession of Cobble Hill, a few days ago-which being within half cannon shot, of their lines, and commanding Lechmere's Point, where they last landed—gave them as good an opportunity as they could wish-of forcing our Army to a Battle, on equal terms-this Point being full as near, and as much exposed to their Artillery, as ours; strong necessity urging them also, want of Provisions, having brought on scurvy, and other dreadful diseases, and their lines thinning every day, by death, and desertion, all-could not bring them out; Deserters say, there is much discontent among the men, and that the Officers, are obliged to lie-in order to quiet them, by assuring them, of an immediate Reinforcement of three

thousand Men-when they know, none such is coming.

I had the pleasure of entertaining the Commanding Officer of St. John's yesterday, and of ordering the disposition of two Regiments of British Troops. While we are called, and treated as Barbarians, their prisoners have every indulgence possible. In this, may we always be their superiors.

The ways are at this season, so impracticable, that we have no late accounts from Quebec.

Gun-lock makers, in any number-skilful Saltpetre makers-and Powder makers, would be very acceptable—they are to be got in Germany.

From Mr. Izard to his friend in Bath.

LONDON, November 21, 1775.

The appointment is at last fixed with Lord George Germaine. I desired Mr. Townsend, who is his intimate friend, and who undertook to settle the matter, to let it be as soon as possible, as I was anxious to leave London; Lord George con-

[160]

siders nobody's convenience but his own-and I am to see him next Thursday.

The Debates in the House of Commons last night, have settled the matter very fully in my mind, that Peace, is not intended. The King is determined upon another Campaign. I am so clearly convinced of this—that if the interview with Lord George, had not been agreed upon, at my desire—I would not trouble either him, or myself with the visit.

I thought they wished for an accommodation, and I think I could have pointed out the only means of effecting it; but I now really believe, that they are absurd enough to expect that all the Nation will join the Ministry, against America—as soon as she has refused to accept, of the terms they intend to offer—and which Lord Bute, and Sir Gilbert Elliot, know will most certainly be rejected.

I shall leave town as soon as I can—after my business with the Secretary of State is finished.

Report says, that Lord William Campbell, has been endeavoring to raise the back settlers of Carolina, and promised them that a body of Troops would join them. God knows whether this is true but it is certain, that he has been obliged to take up his residence, on board the Man-of-War, in the Harbour—and the Inhabitants of Charleston have taken possession of Fort Johnson—are fortifying it, and two other places at the entrance of the Harbour—and seem determined to oppose the entrance of the Troops.

It is generally believed here, that some Regiments are to be sent soon to Charleston.

Governor Tryon, did not think himself safe, in New-York—and is certainly on board the Asia Man-of-War. I am exceedingly sorry for this—as I do not find that he has in any instance, acted an unfriendly part towards America.

November 23, 1775.

I have had my interview to-day of Lord George Germaine—and met with a very polite reception.

I told him that I had been desirous of having some conversation with him, on the subject of America, ever since his appointment, to the Office of Secretary of State; but that had I known the intentions of Government, as well as I have done, 15^*

[162]

since Lore North, made his last speech—I should not have troubled him with a visit.

He seemed to think there was no more occasion for me to be alarmed now, than before—and made many declarations of his desire for peace. I believe he wishes it—but at the same time, I am sure that such steps are pursuing, as will retard a pacification, if not render it impracticable.—I mean the sending of Troops to the Southward.

I have exerted myself accordingly, to prevent their being sent to Carolina, and shall be happy to hear of their destination being altered.

From Mr. Izard to Arthur Lee, Esq.

Ватн, December 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

The newspapers abound in articles of a very serious, and interesting nature. Adams' treachery—the lines at Bunker Hill forced --Frigates burnt--Battles in Canada--Carleton wounded, &c.

You promised to inform me if anything of consequence happened.—As you have been silent, I conclude these events have been anticipated—those I mean, that are favorable to America.

That they will happen during the course of the winter, I am fully persuaded.

The King's speech, will most certainly put the whole Continent into a flame.

The report respecting Adams, I look upon as a piece of calumny. I do not doubt they will attempt to bribe him—but I should think without effect. If they were to succeed, I do not see what great good he could do them. He has now great influence it is true—but that would cease, the moment he began to speak—or act—contrary to his usual professions.

The Message to the House of Commons of Ireland, about the four thousand men, is extraordinary.

The Royal word pledged that they shall be taken into English pay—and likewise that the Hessians—and Bounswickers, shall be so, without consulting the British Parliament—shows that the Governing powers of this country, have great confidence in their men.

They confide not only in their Loyalty, and at-

[164]

tachment—but also in their insensibility to injuries, and insults. With regard to the Irish Parliament, corrupted as they are—yet they will not approve of the introduction of German Troops into their Country.

From Edward Rutledge, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

PHILADELPHIA, December 8, 1775.

My DEAR SIR :---

I should have wrote you frequently, and fully, had I had the least reason, to imagine that you would have been in England at this day. But your own letters, and general report—induced me to believe, that immediately upon your return to London, you would have prepared for a voyage to your Native Country—to act—and suffer in the Common Cause.

Let this then be my apology for silence—unmerited entirely on your part, and far from intentional offence on mine. Permit me to add further, [165]

that your residing abroad, at least for a time—will, in my opinion, be of more service than returning to America.

You will receive by this conveyance a proclamation issued by Lord Dunmore—tending in my judgment, more effectually to work an eternal separation between Great Britain and the Colonies, —than any other expedient, which could possibly have been thought of.

Indeed my Friend, however chimerical such an Event may appear, to the feeble understanding of a deluded people, it seems to me not very far distant—if the Administration, continue their wicked projects, nor in itself is it at all impracticable.

I cannot, however, without much anxiety look forward. If all connection with your Island, shall but once be put an end to—we must bid adieu, at least for a numher of years, to Ease, and Happiness.—We launch as it were into an unknown-Ocean—and engage in a Business to which we are entire strangers.

If, on the other hand, we fondly continue our Connection—at a time when every Engine of Oppression is raised against us—our Executive will be so weak—foreign Powers, will be so unwilling to assist us—the Demon of Anarchy, will lay such fast hold upon us—that we may at last fall a prey

[166]

to those sons of Darkness-on your side of the Atlantic.

Tell me then, I beseech you, (before it is too late) what are the sentiments of the English Nation-are the people of that Country determined to force us, into Independence? Or do they really imagine, that we are so void of the Feelings of Humanity, and so insensible to the calls of Reason ---as willingly to submit to every Insult---to every Injury? Do they expect that after our Towns have been destroyed-our Liberties repeatedly invaded-our women and children, driven from their Habitations-our nearest Relatives sacrificed at the Altar of Tyranny, our Slaves emancipated for the express purpose of massacreing their Masters-can they, I say, after all their injuries-expect that we shall return to our former connection--with a forgiving, and cordial Disposition.

Surely if the Administration had consulted their friends, the Bishops--they could have informed them, that Christian charity-however strongly enjoined in Holy Writ-has seldom, if ever, extended so far in practice.—Speaking for myself—I freely confess, that I feel such high Resentment for the unmerited--and indiscriminate cruelties committed against the Inhabitants of this Country--that I do not believe I shall ever forget-or ever forgive [167]

them; and so determined am I on being free—that I will even quit my Native Country without a sigh if the Genius of Liberty—shall loose her Influence. That, however, I trust will never be the case.

America, indeed, appears to be the natural clime, for Freedom—and she seems to spread her powers still wider and wider. * * * * *

How truly vain must be the expectations of those, who wish to subjugate us—when we consider, that wanting every sinew of War—we have been able to resist—and baffle—their wicked attacks.

Let them reflect that America engaged in this contest, without Arms—Ammunition—Officers—or money. We shall, however, soon have a sufficient quantity of the two first articles—to do Mr. Howe's business for him—in the course of the winter. * * * * * * *

This session may determine the Fate, of a great Kingdom—unless the Parliament improve the opportunity now offered them—they may loose forever their American Colonies. May God grant them Wisdom to discover—and Virtue to pursue such measures—as may best tend to the Establishment of Peace, and Happiness. * * * *

You must take this as I write it, for we are so closely engaged in Business—that we have hardly

[168]

time to eat and drink, what with attention in the House, and Committees.

I shall write to A. L. in a few days.

With much sincerity and affection,

I am, my dear sir, Your friend.

From John Strange, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

VENICE, December 9, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I should be quite ashamed to acknowledge so late the favor of your obliging letter of 10th June last from London-had I not delayed my answer from a warrantable notice.-You may remember I promised to make enquiries for you about the Vol. of Swiss Bridges, published by the Bishop of Derry.

I wrote, therefore, to his Lordship about it, but

having never received any answer, I conclude he is not at Derry, and will no longer defer answering your letter, though I am sorry at the same time, that I can give you no farther information about the book. I suppose it published by his Lordship, and only distributed among his friends, but very likely it may be vendible, and to be had of the London Booksellers.

It is a large but thin Folio, printed at Dublin, and entitled *Plans and Elevations of Bridges, in Swit*zerland, f.c. f.c. I hope you will be able to meet with it easily.

Your observations about the state of American Affairs, seem to me very just. I heartily wish, for the sake of both Countries, that there was a prospect of a speedy and substantial accommodation.

We were happy to hear you and Mrs. Izard were well, and had so good a journey.

You surprised me with your account of the Elector Palatine's Collection of Pictures, at Manheim, which I never saw. The famous one of Dasseldorp, I saw formerly, and admired chiefly for the Rubens, and Wanderwerfs, and thought the Elector's principal treasures, in that way, were centered there. Should I ever pass near Manheim, I will certainly visit that Collection also, upon your recommendation.

[170]

Mrs. Strange and I are very sensible of your and Mrs. Izard's obliging attentions. Thank God, we both enjoy much better health than lately. We beg our best compliments and wishes, and that you will believe me to be, with all truth and regard,

Dear sir,

Your very obedient, Humble servant, JOHN STRANGE.

From Mr. Izard to John Watts, Esq.

Ватн, December 12, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

This place contains many Politicians—some for, and some against us. The adverse party report that the Provincial Army, is deserting, and that they are starved with cold and hunger.

One man said the other day that he was inform-

[171]

ed from good authority, that Washington's Troops had no Cattle, but what they received from the French West India Islands.

Though we are here something further to the Westward, we are not all better informed than they are at St. James'. As soon as the King's Speech gets to America, I am of opinion, it will warm them as completely, as the best suit of Clothes, and a Great Coat into the bargain.

It is fortunate for America, that the Governing powers of this Country, have had as much folly as wickedness in their conduct.

Mrs. Izard joins me in offering affectionate regards to you.

From Mr Izard to Henry Laurens, Esq.

Ватн, December 20, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

All ideas of accommodation seem to have vanished, which I am most sincerely sorry for. The people, whose opinion the King is determined to follow, still persuade him, that the opposition of America, is nothing but a faction.

His eyes will not be opened, until it is too late.

I shall avoid entering fully into Politics, because it is very probable my letters may be opened at the Post-Office.

I fear, exceedingly, that America will be driven by the folly of this Country, to declare herself Independent. The Bill which is now depending in the House of Lords, to destroy the American Shipping, will call forth unusual exertions.

Some Lords, have entered an excellent Protest against it—drawn up by the Duke of Richmond which I send you by this opportunity.

You will find, by reading the whole newspaper, which contains it, how ill-informed the Ministry are, with regard to the transactions in America.

The Gazette, which you know is the Oracle of the Court, informs the public, that on the 26th October, the Provincials before St. Johns, were in a very distressed situation, from sickness—desertion, &c., and that they were not able to make any impression on it. Their two Heroes, Carleton, and Macleane, were to drive these invaders out of the Country. The news in the latter part of the paper, which arrived the next day, shows—how excellently they are supplied with intelligence. ÷

The accounts from Virginia, are I suppose of equal authenticity. Lord Dunmore's two hundred Shirtmen—will, I dare say, turn out to be somewhat like Falstaff's Men in Buckram.

It is astonishing that he should be suffered to parade so long, with a single ship, within the Capes of Virginia.

I am sorry to find that you have been engaged in a disagreeable quarrel. Fighting, is at all times an unpleasant thing; but certainly, under the present circumstances of America—the blood of her Sons, ought not to be shed, by any hands but those of the common enemy.

The danger to which we are exposed, should unite all our Countrymen, even those of the most discordant opinions.

I have just received your letter of the 23d October, by the Packet, which arrived above three weeks ago. If they have examined the contents of it at the Post Office—it has been done with great art—for I have carefully examined the seal, and the impression remains very perfect. Possibly the detention of it so long, has been owing to the direction. I have not lived in Berner's-street, since my return from Italy; my circumstances would not admit of it. I have kept myself within as narrow bounds as possible. I wrote you of my having left Berner's-street—and desired you to direct to the care of Messrs. Sayre & Co., Oxfordstreet. My letter I suppose has miscarried.

I desired particularly in one of my letterswhich I suppose must likewise have miscarriedthat you would be so good, as to give orders for a considerable quantity of cotton to be planted, for clothing my negroes. There is no part of your last letter, (which contains a catalogue of misfortunes,) that affects me so much, as the want of clothing for the negroes.

The Congress should have protected the Province—from such a calamity. I pray to God, that you may be able to fall upon some means, of supplying the deficiency you speak of.

You will I hope have sent my Wine, Plate, and Papers, to Goose Creek—as it is the public opinion now that nothing will be very safe in Charlestown.

Your letter of the 23d October, is the only one I have received for Six months. Your public employments I know must take up your time entirely. You will oblige me by giving directions to somebody, Clerk—Factor—or Overscer—to give me some information, now and then concerning my affairs.

If I find I can be of no service by staying here,

I shall embark for America, in the Spring, if possible. Opportunities I fear will not offer frequently.

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

POLAND-STREET, December 23, 1775.

Dear Sir :---

I have your favor of the 20th. I hope you received mine—in which, however, there was nothing material.

The news of the taking of Chamblay and St. Johns, does not meet with entire credit here, for there are letters of the 22d October, from Montreal, in town, which says nothing of Chamblay's capture—which the Provincial accounts represent to have happened on the 18th. I need not speak to you of the Geography of a Country, you have travelled over. But Chamblay is said to be within six hours of Montreal.

You can imagine the anxiety with which every-

[176]

body expects the Truth, upon a subject that most people feel as decisive of the question between America and England—as far at least, as Taxation is concerned.

Nothing transpires concerning the Commissioners. Would to God they were sailed, and had begun their negotiations—and even their Indulgences, before those who wish the Independency of America—have had time to operate upon the minds of the well-intentioned, which this sad, and last Bill—affords them the means of doing, with too much plausibility.

I hope Mrs. Izard is well, and all your family. Please remember me kindly to her, and believe me to be,

Dear sir,

Your affectionate friend, George Dempster.

RALPH IZARD, Esq.

[177]

From Mr. Izard to Thomas Lynch, Esq.

Ватн, December 23, 1775.

DEAR SIR :---

I wrote you on the 8th of last September and cannot congratulate you upon the prospect of affairs being more favorable; in no single instance have I had reason to alter my opinion.

You will probably have a great deal of trouble on your hands, the ensuing summer. The whole force of the Country, is to be exerted against you but I trust that the same spirit, which checked the oppressions in the beginning—will arrest them in their progress.

The Ministry talk of sending Commissioners to Treat with you—and they are absurd enough to expect that these Armaments, are to give efficacy to the negotiations; in other words, they hope to intimidate America. I am sure they will be mistaken; at the same time, I am so desirous of an accommodation—that if anything should be proposed, that may produce an honorable pacifica-

[178]

tion—I should be sorry, if the Armament should prove an insuperable Bar, to the entering on a Treaty.

If it is expected that I should do anything—you will take care to furnish me with ample powers, and means. If you do not, you may depend upon it, that nothing can be done.

Lord Dunmore rides triumphant within the Capes of Virginia—with a single ship. This seems • extraordinary.

I am apprehensive that the ignorance—pride and insolence of the governing powers of this Country—may drive the Colonies, to the necessity of declaring themselves Independent.

If Peace and a security of our Rights, could be obtained without it, I should be better pleased.

I have great confidence in the Wisdom and Virtue, of the Congress, and trust they will do that which is best.

Adieu.

P. S. The news of the taking of St. Johns in Canada, is just arrived. I should be very happy if it would open the eyes of the King. I fear that the Men, who are immediately about his person, still make him believe, that the opposition of America is nothing but a faction. [179]

From George Mercer, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, December 30, 1775.

DEAR IZARD :---

* * * * * * * *

I went to B. Watson as you bid me; he returns his compliments, and says he is happy to know you, &c., are well, as it was the first news he had heard of you—having been so extremely hurried since his return, that he had not had leisure, to enquire after his friends.

As to the general Fate of Canada, he speaks doubtfully. * * * * * * * * * * * * * One Arnold, is at Point Levi, with eight hundred Men; he went up Kennebec River—then carried six pieces of Cannon, and his Batteaux—without assistance earthly, but the cowardly Yankees, to the Chaudiere, down which they went right forth to Point Levi. W. says Montgomery borrowed an excellent Train of Artillery at St. Johns, and he also says, that the Canadians—all except the Noblesse—are against Government, and many have actually taken arms against them.

[180]

General Carleton's whole Force, was not engaged—a few only landed—and some of the Batteaux were aground—when all the Canadian Batteaux pushed back, with wonderful alacrity. General C. was near being taken. He lost in prisoners, wounded, and killed, about twenty-five— Five only slain.

It was not known who commanded the Provincials; but General C——n's being obliged to return, had nearly occasioned the loss, of Colonel Macleane, and his whole party. He was waiting at the mouth of the Sorel, or thereabouts—for the General's arrival—and only got intelligence of his change of Resolution, in time to Decamp—a quarter of an hour before the arrival of five hundred *Rebels* who really would have met him.

Colonel Macleane and his Emigrants are at Quebec. The returns of the War Office, say they are two hundred and sixty-seven. General Carleton, has besides about one hundred and forty, of the 7th and 26th Regiments I think.

As you read the newspapers, I need say no more about Canada—it is greatly feared by the friends of Government, that Quebec is even now in want of Provisions. As to Boston—all the world knows it to be the case—and none of the Reliefs of Sour Crout, and Cabbages—Potatoes, and Geese, Sheep and Carrots, Beef and Coals, Porter and Turkies, shipped from home the beginning of September, had arrived the 5th December. But a person of Plymouth on the first news of the Bostonian scarcity, sailed with a supply on a Risque, and though he lost two-thirds of it on his voyage, he made a good speculation.—Geese, and Turkies, sold from 10s. to 20s. Fowls, from 7s. 6d. to 10s. 6d., and a starved Pig of not more than three stone for five or six dollars. Mutton at the rate of 1s. 6d. per lb. The Troops recover fast, with the cold weather, and are served with fresh Provisions twice a week, but the Inhabitants of Boston, have had no fresh Provisions for some months.

The Rebels, it is said, are still fifteen thousand, and are prepared for a winter Campaign, as they are all hutted, and the Sentinels are so near, that they hear every relief that goes round on each side.

The Troops on Bunker Hill, where General Clinton commands, would all be under cover, by the 10th of this month.

Washington, and Lee have quarrelled, the latter, it seems, with the whole Army.

They have made a great acquisition in taking the Transport, which was entirely freighted with Military Stores, and Clothing, for the Troops; Among other things were five hundred Barrels of Gunpowder, some light Rifle barreled Field Pieces, invented, or introduced, however, by Lord Townsend.

Ethan Allen, who Mr. W. assures me was a Freebooter, and had no authority from the Congress—with Walker, and about thirty-six persons, are come over from Quebec, in the ship with Mr. Watson, and are now safe in Pendennis Castle. * * * * * * * * * * *

Many happy years, dear Izard, to you, Mrs. Izard, and those you love.

I am, most sincerely, Your friend.

From Mr. Izard to George Dempster, Esq.

Ватн, January 28, 1776.

DEAR SIR :---

This will, I hope, find you safe returned after having furnished yourself with all the knowledge the farmers of Norfolk could afford you.

We have had a very full season here, and I wish you could have added one to the number.

The weather has been so cold, that if I had had no other remembrancer, it would have put me in mind of New-York.

It has been reported here for some days, that Lord North, was to resign the direction of affairs to Lord George Germaine. I heartily wish it may be true; I look upon the noble Lord in the blue ribband, to be the chief support of the present Ministry. Remove him—and the others cannot hold long together.

Great part of the Nation have confidence in him. Never was there anything worse founded, but still it has its effect. I cannot think that this Kingdom will long endure Lord George Germaine.

The first considerable miscarriage, that happens, under his direction—will shake him to the foundation. Lord North is perfectly a thing of paste, to be moulded into any form, at the will of Jenkinson, and Sir Gilbert.

The other is as haughty and arbitrary—as the King of Prussia; He will submit to no invisible influence—and will, of course, soon be obnoxious to

[184]

many people--who are as unfriendly to America as himself.

Applications, I hear, have been made for assistance to the Court of Brunswick. Has Prince Ferdinand forgotten—and forgiven everything? Does he not know, who it is that the King at present, delighteth to honor? Has the Hereditary Prince no remembrance of the ungentlemanlike treatment he met with from his brother-in-law, when he came here to marry his sister? Perhaps these two Princes have no interest at the court of Brunswick—or they may be possessed of nothing but the milk of Human Kindness.

From Mr. Izard, to a friend in Bath.

LONDON, February 13, 1775.

The weather during my journey was exceedingly good, and the roads—except about Maidenhead. That Town resembles the Streets of Venice water up to the Threshold of every door. I lay last night at Houndslow—and arived safe in town this morning between nine and ten.

As I had appointed my anonymous correspondent to meet him at ten, I should have been obliged to rise disagreeably early—if I had stopped at Salt Hill—as I first intended.

The letter came from the quarter I suspected and the writer can give me very little more intelligence than I had before.

The most material part is—that he has authenticated Dr. Church's correspondence. He has told me nothing that has alarmed me—or that is at all answerable to the contents of his letter.

He thought that he was doing a material piece of service to the cause—and so far, I am obliged to him, but wish he had postponed it for ten days.

The Somerset Man-of-War, is arrived at Portsmouth, from Halifax—which she left on the 14th January. It is stated that she has brought a confirmation of the taking of Quebec—and an account that the Provincials had begun to Bombard Boston. On the other hand, it is reported that a party had sallied out of Quebec, and routed Arnold, with considerable loss to his party. It is possible that both these pieces of news may be true—allowing a small interval of time, between the two events.

[186]

February 15, 1775.

You will have heard of Shuldham's arrival at Boston, and that Admiral Graves is hourly expected from thence.

The Ministry are so much exasperated against him—that I am told they intend to destroy him if they can.

I have seen a letter from Macdougal, at New-York--giving an account of public affairs.

The Militia (he says) of that Province, is well regulated, by the Convention. Nine thousand five hundred—are appointed as minute men—and will, by the spring, be in excellent order. They have a good train of Brass and Iron Artillery.

The Province of New-York is now better prepared for defence—than the Massachusetts Bay was—when they were first attacked.

There are at Cambridge, Twenty-six complete Regiments, of six hundred and thirty-two effective men each—which is between sixteen, and seventeen Thousand.

The last advices that they had in New-York, from Canada, when this letter was written—were of the 7th December. General Montgomery was then before Quebec, with four thousand Provincials—and a considerable number of Canadians. He was waiting for his Artillery to come from Montreal. There was no doubt but he would soon oblige General Carleton, to surrender—who has under his command one thousand and fiftythree men, consisting of English and French Merchants — Emigrants — Newfoundlanders — Sailors and Mariners.

Accounts from Philadelphia mention their being supplied with ammunition of their own making, that they do not stand in need of any importation of that article. They have great quantities of sulpher, and Saltpetre.

Six Frigates were ready to sail out of the Delaware—as soon as the Ice would permit them. Four others would soon follow. Eight were on the stocks—intended to carry thirty-six Guns, each. This Armament, I believe, is intended against the three Governors to the Southward—who are not to be got at—but by an expedition of this sort.

Some shells have been thrown into Boston—and I have heard that General Howe, has written to the Ministry, that if they continue to annoy him, of which there is very little doubt—he shall be obliged to sally out, and attack the Provincial lines.

If so-a second Bunker's Hill affair will happen-

but certainly much more bloody. What I have written, you will see in the next Evening Post. It is no small additional consequence—in the Political world—to get news, two days before one's neighbours.

The news of the taking of Quebec is discredited.

February 17, 1776.

The Congress have adjourned—and left a standing Committee of five, to transact business.

Franklin, and Dickenson, are two of their members. I wish Lynch had been added to them.

The report of the taking of Quebec, is entirely blown over.

Lord George Germaine grows every day a greater favorite; Lord North, sometimes hesitated and found difficulties—but to him—all things are smooth and easy. [189]

LONDON, February 19, 1776.

I had heard of the taking of the Cruizer sloop. It was said that Martin had left her some time ago —and gone on board the Scorpion.

I wish Mr. Digges' account may be true.

If he is gone ashore, his Marines may not be sufficient to protect him. Compliments to Mr. Digges, and thank him for his intelligence. I am very sorry he has changed his resolution about coming to town.

I met General Gage, in the Street a day or two ago. He was civil, and hoped to see me. I said the same to him, and yesterday he left his name for me. I returned the visit—but nobody was at home.

Charles Fox, is to move in the House of Commons, to-morrow for an examination into the causes of the ill-success of the British Arms—and the defection of the Canadians. A good debate, and division is expected; I shall endeavor to get in—but do not think the Ministry, will choose to have their folly, and misconduct—laid before a full Gallery.

[190]

February 22, 1776.

The friends of America, are much afflicted at the news which Admiral Graves, has brought from Boston. A most unfortunate affair, has happened at Quebec. Montgomery, and seventy men, are killed—and Arnold wounded, and taken prisoner.

The Ministry and their friends are in great spirits; and the news is generally believed. I fear it is too true;—but still it is possible, that it may not be.

Captain Fay, is appointed Commissary General, to the Hessians—and is certainly to go with them to America. This Canadian news, comes very *mal apropos*. Nobody was admitted to the debate on Tuesday, except the Ladies. Dempster tells me it was a very good one; but as usual, our enemies greatly outnumbered us; the division—two hundred and forty—and one hundred and four.

February 24, 1776.

I have taken a good deal of pains, to inform myself about the unfortunate news, contained in my my last letter. Would to God, I could write you that I did not believe it.

Lord George Germaine, has told several gentlemen, whom I have seen—that it may be relied on. General Howe, received his intelligence from a deserter. If the whole depended upon his testimony, there might be some reason to doubt the truth of it ;—but there is a letter handed about from a gentleman in Montreal—to his friend in Boston giving an account, that on the 31st December, a feint was made on Quebec, by Arnold—with three hundred men—while Montgomery, with the Main body—attacked the town, in another quarter.

Arnold succeeded, and got into the town—but was afterwards taken prisoner, with his party—as Montgomery was repulsed and killed. The letter mentions that his Aid-de-Camp, and Secretary were killed at the same time.

The only chance we have, is—that there is a possibility—this letter may be forged—for the purpose of Stock Jobbing. This is the most unfortunate

[192]

event that has happened. Seventy men, are said to have been killed. These may be replaced ; but where shall we get such another man, as Montgomery ?

After lamenting his loss to the public—I am truly sorry for the distress of his wife—who has, within a few weeks, lost both her Husband, and her Father. Judge Livingston died at Philadelphia, of an Apoplexy.

It is of such consequence to get possession of Quebec—that I should imagine Washington, would send a considerable reinforcement into Canada probably under the command of Lee.

February 27, 1776.

In the first page of the London Evening Post, of this night—you will see the letter of 16th January from Montreal, that I mentioned in my last. A copy of it was left at a Coffee House, in the City and it was generally believed, at first, to be authentic. It is now suspected to be fabricated here. The publick are not agreed about the truth of the news from Quebec, though it is believed in general. I am sorry to say that the reasons offered for disbelieving it, are not entirely satisfactory to me. I am always apt to suspect the worst. At all events, whether Montgomery is killed, or not, I believe that Quebec, will be taken before any succour can be sent from this Country.

The Ministry made but a feeble defence, on the day of Fox's motion. The division shows that arguments have no effect, on so determined a band, as the House of Commons.

They go to-morrow on the subject of the foreign Treatics. You will see them in the Parliamentary Register. This Country will be drawn into very great expense by them.

March 6, 1776.

Lady William Campbell, is arrived, with her three children. I have had a good deal of conversation with her about Carolina, and find that every thing there is in great confusion.

[194]

Charlestown is fortified, and considerable additions have been made to Fort Johnson. The Inhabitants are determined to defend themselves, if attacked; and if the discontented back inhabitants can be kept quiet, an invasion in that part, will not easily be effected.

I am just informed, that there are letters in town, to-day, brought from New-York, by a ship, which is arrived in Ireland. It would give me infinite pleasure, to hear of a refutation of the news, concerning Montgomery; but my hopes are very faint. The bad effects of that unfortunate affair, begin already to appear. Before the Quebec news arrived—Lord Howe declared that he thought himself vested with such powers, as would enable him to make peace. The death of Montgomery, and the check which the Provincials have received, have so elated a certain person—that Lord Howe's instructions are said to be altered—and he is so disgusted, that it is doubtful whether he will go to America, or no. [195]

March 9, 1776.

A Transport is arrived, which left New-York, the 10th February. Despatches were brought to Lord George Germaine—but there were no private letters.

General Lee was arrived at New-York, with three thousand men. I wrote to Mrs. Tryon, to know if she had heard anything of the fate of Montgomery; I have since heard that General Carleton, has thought proper, to hang twenty Canadians. This may produce very disagreeable consequences. If he should be taken prisoner himself—the friends and relations of these people, may think it right, to use the laws of Retaliation.

[196]

From Mr. Izard to John De Lancey, Esq.

London, March 10, 1776.

It is long since I have had the pleasure of receiving a letter from you. I have had no opportunity of writing directly, but have written to you by several passengers to Halifax, Newfoundland, and Quebec, and hope some of my letters have got safe to your hands.

I congratulate you on the spirited conduct of our Countrymen; and trust in God that such noble exertions will finally be crowned with success.

Though at such a distance as I am from home, nothing in my power has been wanting. As soon as I had intelligence that the Ministry, were negotiating for German Troops, I requested and obtained a private interview with A. B. and C., separately. These three persons were supposed to have the entire management of every measure that relates to America. I expostulated against sending Troops to America—particularly foreigners, and requested that if any thoughts were entertained of an accommodation—that the Commissioners, might be sent out immediately to Philadelphia to

treat with the Congress, and that no army might accompany them. That an Army accompanying the Commissioners, would be looked upon, as intending to intimidate. That it would not have that effect-but would most certainly irritate, and probably would be an obstacle to any Treaty. That the Ratification of the Treaty-the negotiating with Hesse Cassel, and Brunswick, would infallibly prove a Bill of Divorce, between Great Britain, and America. That I was certain a very great majority, not only of the people at large-but also in the Congress, had nothing so much at heart as a redress of their grievances-and an accommodation with Great Britain. That I believed a renunciation of the right of Taxation, by the Authority of Parliament-of altering Charters-and of bringing persons to England to be tried, for supposed offences-would be preliminary articles, so agreeable to America-that if they were granted, by Parliament, it would show so good a disposition, on the part of Great Britain, to an accommodation-that I did not doubt, but it would immediately take place—as most of the other grievances of America, were but of a secondary consideration to these.

The result of these different conferences, was a conviction to my mind, that the Governors of this Country have no Idea of a connexion between

[198]

England and America—but such a one as subsists between a Lord and his Vassal.

Perhaps the Divine Author of our being-may have intended this, for our benefit.

As long as Petitions, and applications to the King—Parliament—or the Ministry, seemed of any possible effect—I promoted, and forwarded them, to the utmost of my power.

When every hope vanished from that quarter-and it was evident, that nothing but bloodshed, and subjugation was intended---I took such steps as seemed likely to be of service to my Country. I cultivated an intimacy with D., who is a very sensible man---and I flatter myself with the hope that some advantage has been, and still will be derived from that connexion.

From Mr. Izard to his friend in Bath.

London, March 12, 1776.

The Ministry, and their friends, are exceedingly elated, at the news from Quebec. The joy that is

shown, by every enemy to America, is the greatest compliment, that can possibly be paid to the memory of Montgomery. Carleton, from being a ruined man—is of a sudden become the greatest favorite in the world. An accidental shot, has effected this wonderful change.

Had Montgomery lived, he would certainly have taken the town—and Mr. Carleton, would have been lost forever. Upon what trifles, does the happiness, or misery of man often depend.

I heard to-day of the death of Mrs. Amhurst, and do most sincerely pity her Husband. The loss of an amiable wife—must be the summit of all human afflictions.

From George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DUNNECHEN, near FORFAR, N. B., April 7, 1776.

Dear Sir :---

Since my return to this, I have been favoured with yours of the 23d. The fate of our Militia Bill, gave me concern, because I know, that my Countrymen, may safely be entrusted with Arms, and I thought the present, the most likely time for its being obtained. When I see what the Militia of America have done, in the Defence of their Country, I am more and more confirmed in my opinion, of the benefits to be expected from such an institution.

• I am just come home in the heat of the planting, and ploughing season, and am pretty deeply engaged in both. The transition from London, to these delightful occupations, affords me a pleasure, that would be complete, but from the consideration of the distracted state of this Empire, falling to pieces, and never like to be again united.—But permanency is not the lot of Kingdoms—more than of their Inhabitants.

Mrs. D. returns you her compliment. I had the pleasure of finding her in perfect health—after a dull, and severe winter Campaign.

I beg you will offer my respectful compliments to Mrs. Izard, and believe me to be, with perfect sincerity and affection,

Your friend,

GEORGE DEMPSTER.

[201]

From Mr. Izard to George Livins, Esq.

Ватн, April 7, 1776.

DEAR LIVINS :---

As soon as I received your orders for the Coach, &c. I wrote to Messrs. Gemmell, according to your desire.

Among other things, you mentioned such an Organ as mine. The unhappy situation of American affairs—has obliged me to give up my House, and confine myself, to as economical a system, as possible. It was, therefore, a convenience to me, to part with my Organ—and I have shipped it for you, on board Captain Elphinson. It is as good a one, as can be made, and is rather improved, than injured by time. I have charged you $\pounds100$ for it, which is about twenty pounds less than it cost me.

If the Organ is intended as an article of Merchandize—and any loss should be sustained in consequence of the high duty—I shall be satisfied to be the loser.

I have written you but three letters, since you

[202]

left England. I wish at all times to give you every testimony of my regard and friendship; but the truth is—that my mind has been so distracted with the unhappy situation of public affairs—that I have felt a total disinclination to all business.

I thought that travelling might be of service to me, and, therefore, Mrs. Izard and I, left the children under the care of a proper Governess, and made a Tour through France—Switzerland—Italy —and part of Germany. In these Countries all ranks of people, are full of American Politics—and the Ministry of Great Britain, seem alone to be ignorant of the dangers, that threaten the dismemberment of the British Empire.

Great Britain, and Switzerland—are the only two Countries—where Tyranny is not triumphant. The reason is obvious. In one Country there are no taxes, or Standing Armies; and though there are both, in the other—the people are a continual check upon the executive, by scrupulously preserving the right of granting money, in their own hands. America, is well convinced how essential this is to freedom—and she is determined to be free.

I am told that the Magazines--and Newspapers, are sent regularly to Calcutta; it will, therefore, be unnecessary for me to enter into a long, and Historical account, of public affairs; but as everything that appears in these two great vehicles of Intelligence, is not of consequence to be believed— I will write you a few facts that may be depended on.

The Legislative, and Executive powers of North America, are now exercised by the Continental Congress—which is composed of Delegates, from Thirteen Provinces (the three lower Counties on the River Delaware, having an Assembly distinct from that of Pennsylvania being reckoned as one) and make altogether between sixty, and seventy persons.

I believe them to be the wisest—the most honest the most incorrupt—and as far as relates to themselves, as individuals—the most disinterested Representative Body—that ever were assembled. This is the character they bear, throughout all North America; the people have confidence in them, and of course their mandates, are implicitly obeyed.

They have raised an Army—and have issued as much paper Money, as is necessary to answer all their purposes. Mr. Washington is Commander in Chief—and there never was a General more adored by an Army.

He has been encamped before Boston, all winter, with Twenty Thousand Men. General Gage

[204]

was shut up there, with Ten Thousand Regular Troops; he is now removed—and General Howe succeeds him in the command, and continues to be besieged. The Ministry looked upon that force, as more than sufficient to terrify America, into subjection.

On the 19th of last April—before the Congress had resolved to raise an Army (still hoping that their repeated applications to the King, would open the eyes of the Nation, and prevent the necessity of having recourse to arms)—General Gage, resolved to put the patience—and courage—of the inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay to the trial.

A provincial Congress, was assembled about twenty miles from Boston, to deliberate upon public affairs, as their General Assembly had been dissolved. General Gage, had intelligence of this meeting—and dispatched two thousand men, with orders to seize Messrs. Hancock—and Adams—two gentlemen who are highly esteemed by their countrymen.

The Troops met about one hundred of the New England Militia, exercising at Lexington—a town fifteen miles from Boston. The Militia seeing the superiority of numbers against them, retreated and would have disappeared. The Regulars fired on them—killed eight—and then pursued their march, intending to execute their commission against Hancock and Adams, who kept out of their way. An alarm was immediately spread, and the country people, undisciplined and without officers, attacked the Regulars, and drove them into Boston, after having killed, and wounded, about three hundred of them.

On the 17th June following, about one thousand five hundred of the Provincials, took possession of a post opposite Boston, called Bunker's Hill. General Howe, General Clinton, and Colonel Piggot, with the Grenadiers, and light Infantry of the Army, amounting to about two thousand two hundred men, attacked, and obliged them to retire, which they did in good order, without the King's Troops daring to follow them. They did not quit Bunker's Hill, until they had expended all their ammunition, which was employed so effectually, that about one thousand one hundred of the King's Troops, were either killed, or disabled.

An account of these things, you will probably have received long ago, but it may be, not with such truth as I have stated it. The Brussels Gazette, last War, became Proverbial, on account of its falsehood, and partiality. The London Gazette, at present, is not much less so. Ministry would have it believed, that there were at Bunker's Hill

[206]

five or six thousand Provincials, but you may depend upon it, I write you from undoubted authority.

There have been several skirmishes last summer, between small parties, of the two armies, and in no instance, have the Regulars shown themselves superior, when the numbers have been equal.

Charlestown, near Boston, has been burnt, Falmouth in Casco Bay, and Norfolk in Virginia, have met with the same fate.

Brigadier General Montgomery, with about two thousand five hundred Provincials, (Connecticut men, and New-Yorkers) entered Canada, besieged St. Johns, (which at the beginning of this Civil War, was made a very strong Fortress) and took it, together with Chamblay; near six hundred of the King's Troops, and two hundred Canadians, were made prisoners at these two places.

General Carleton, Governor of Canada, attempted to relieve them, but was beaten, and forced to fly. Montgomery took Montreal, and pursued Carleton to Quebec. He besieged him there, but his cannon proving too small to make a breach, he attempted to take the place by escalade 31st December. He was unfortunately killed, and his death prevented Quebec, from falling into the hands of the Provincials.

The death of General Montgomery, is the greatest loss the Americans have met with. He was a very brave, and able Officer. You may very likely remember him. He was, when you were in America, a Captain in the 17th Regiment. He quitted the Army between three and four years ago, married a daughter of Robert R. Livingston, and settled in New-York.

These are dreadful accounts, but the ensuing summer, will furnish others much more so.

The Ministry of this Country, putting no value upon their past experience, are determined upon subjugating the Colonies. They find that the force of Great Britain, is not sufficient, and therefore they have shamefully prostrated themselves, before every Court in Europe, supplicating some, not to assist America, and others, for assistance against her.

France, and Spain, have promised to remain neuter, and seventeen thousand German Troops, consisting of Hessians, and Brunswickers, are waiting for nothing but Transports, and a fair wind, to waft them to the shores of America, to dye them with the blood of her once happy sons.

Human wisdom, cannot answer for the events

[208]

of War; but if any thing can be depended on from what has happened, I think the Ministerial Troops, with their German Mercenaries, will be defeated. It is said they will amount to forty thousand effective men, which against so young a Country as America, seems rather more than enough. The goodness of our cause—and the courage of my countrymen—will, I trust, surmount all difficulties.

I congratulate you on the happy prospect you have of succeeding in India.

From Mr. Izard to his friend in Bath.

London, April 26, 1776.

A gentleman lately arrived from Lisbon, told Mr. Lloyd that he had seen the Captain of the Hancock, and Adams, who left Philadelphia the beginning of March.

General Lee has certainly Fifteen Thousand men, at New-York. He is fortifying the City and even the Streets. The Congress have determined that it shall be vigorously defended. The pass of Kingsbridge, is made very strong with one hundred and seventy pieces of cannon.

The Captain says that he saw Five Thousand men, exercised in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia, and fire Powder, not only with their small arms, but likewise with their cannon; this is what they have not done hitherto, and is a sign that a considerable quantity of ammunition has lately got in safe.

Six new Frigates of thirty-six guns each, would be ready to be launched about the middle of April. The Canadian expedition is certainly not abandoned. Two Thousand men marched from Philadelphia, as their quota, the beginning of February towards Quebec—and it was expected it would be in the hands of the Provincials, before any succours could arrive from England.

America feels her strength, and is determined to exert it. I do not find that there is the least probability of her being frightened by the Hessians or even by the Guards—into unconditional submission. This will be some comfort to you, and to our friends in the Centre house.

[210]

LONDON, May 2, 1776.

Government have this afternoon received advice that General Howe, has embarked his army and left Boston. Nobody knows where he is going, or what is the cause of it; I mean nobody except the Ministry; perhaps they may.

As I do not hear of his having been attacked, I suppose he must have been in want of Provisions. If that is the case, I do not know where he will get supplied.

Lord George Germaine said at 5 o'clock, this afternoon, that Mr. Howe, was embarked. I do not know that any great good will be the consequence of it, but I should think, that he would not have quitted Boston. if he could have staid there conveniently.

May 3, 1776.

I wrote you last night, as I thought it would give you pleasure to hear of the Evacuation of Boston—and I think you must have received the intelligence, before any body in Bath.

Washington's long inactivity, has been owing to his not having banished the thoughts of an accommodation. As soon as the prohibitory Act arrived—he attacked Boston, from Dorchester Point —and Mr. Howe, was glad to get his Army embarked, in the best manner he could.

The Ministry keep this transaction, as secret as they can; but there are some private letters, that will make it impossible for them to prevent its being known.

The enclosed is an extract of one, from an Officer's wife to her sister--and can be depended on as genuine.

"Nantasket Road, March 25th.—We were Cannonaded and Bombarded by the Provincials, fourteen days, and at last, after many losses, are got on board one hundred and forty sail of Vessels. The Provincials fired eighteen pounders, and threw a vast number of Shells into the Town.

"We know not where we are to go. We are in great distress. The spectacle is truly terrible. The Provincials entered the town, with Colours flying, and Drums beating, the instant we left it. I wish to God, I was with you. It is said, General Robertson is gone to Halifax to provide quarters."

[212]

May 4, 1776.

The Ministry and their adherents, affect to be not discomposed at the loss of Boston.

It must be a matter of great consequence to them; their whole plan is disconcerted, and a new one must be formed. General Howe, and his Army are in the greatest distress, and know not where to go.

When he found himself Cannonaded from one side, and a prodigious Battery erected against him on the other—he desired the Select Men, to write to General Washington, and inform him, that he would leave the town; and if the firing would cease, and his men were suffered to embark, unmolested—he would not burn the Town; otherwise —he should be obliged to lay it in ashes. Washington consented, and that is the reason, of Mr. Howe's embarking, without losing any of his men. This may be depended on—as it comes from Governor Hutchinson—whose son has written him a full account of the whole affair.

The Justice Clerk dined here last Thursday. He told Mr. Blake, that I was too sanguine in my expectations—for I was the only man in England, who thought that the Provincials would be in possession of Boston, before the expiration of the winter.

Before the company broke up, I received the account, I sent you. The countenances of some of the party, were much changed for the worse, and some who ought to have rejoiced—were otherwise affected.

It is pleasant to hear some gentlemen, who a few days ago, insisted that Mr. Washington's force, by desertion, and discontent, was become inconsiderable—now magnifying it to a powerful Army—of Twenty-five thousand men.

I have read "Common Sense," the pamphlet you ask about. It is by much the cleverest, and most ingenious performance I ever saw. Almon had a copy of it, but it was taken from him.

I have just bought the Gazette, and send it you. The account given of General Howe's having taken the Resolution to remove from Boston to Halifax, is truly ridiculous.

[214]

From Mr. Izard to Geoorge Livins, Esq.

RICHMOND, July 15, 1776.

DEAR LIVINS :---

I wrote you, two or three months ago, a long letter intending that it should go by Captain Elphinson. It was sent to Mr. Gemmells, but by some mismanagement, it was left behind, and I understand, is not gone yet. * * *

In my last I gave you a particular account of the state of Politicks; I wish you had received it in proper time; the news contained in it, will be stale, when it gets to your hands. One thing, however, may be satisfactory—you may depend on the truth of everything I write you.

I informed you that the Ministry had engaged seventeen thousand Hessians, and Brunswickers, to assist them, in their schemes against America.

They have been sailed several weeks—and are perhaps at this instant, engaged in executing their impious—and destructive business.

If the Administration succeed, there will be an end to the boasted Liberties of Englishmen. There is a spirit of Despotism evident, in the Governing powers, of this Country, which will be dreadfully felt here—if the power of resistance in America, is ever annihilated. The mercenary homicides—now employed in the extremities of the British Empire if not successfully resisted there—will meet with very little opposition in England, when they are brought here—to carry the second part of the plans of Administration into execution. But I trust in God, they will not succeed.

My Countrymen have, hitherto, shown the greatest courage, and good conduct, in all their proceedings—and I believe they will continue to do so—to the disappointment, and confusion of their enemies.

In my last, I informed you of General Howe's being besieged at Boston. General Washington knew that no assistance could be sent to him from England, during the winter. Boston was too strongly fortified, to be taken; but by keeping the town constantly alarmed—the Garrison grew very weak.

On the second of March, Washington, having got a considerable supply of Gun Powder, and other Military stores, from the French West Indies, determined to drive Mr. Howe out of the Town. He was Bombarded, and Cannonaded, for several

[216]

days, and Admiral Schuldham, informed him, that unless he could silence the American Batteries, the Men-of-War, could not stay in the Harbour. This was out of his power to do—and therefore he determined to embark his Troops.

If the Americans had attacked him, during the time of his embarkation—Mr. Howe, in his own defence—must have destroyed the Town of Boston.

The Select Men, who were shut up in the Town, were very anxious to save it from destruction.

They applied to Mr. Howe, and were permitted to go to Mr. Washington—and inform him that if the King's Troops were not annoyed while they embarked—the Town should not be burnt. It was a great object to preserve it—and, therefore, the English Army were suffered to depart on the 14th March—without having a gun fired at them by the Americans.

They lay in Nantasket Road, off the Harbour of Boston, till the 27th, waiting for a fair wind when they sailed on board one hundred and fifty Transports for Halifax, and arrived there safe in six days.

We have accounts that General Howe left Halifax, on the 20th June. As soon as he is joined by the British, and German reinforcements from Europe-bloody measures will be pursued. [217]

Washington at the head of the American Army, is waiting for him at New-York. I send you enclosed a list of the forces, now employed against America. They are commanded by Howe—Clinton—Carleton—and Burgoyne—four of the best English Generals.

Lord Howe—Admiral Schuldham—and Sir Peter Parker, command the Fleet, which consists of about seventy sail of Men-of-War. This is a formidable force—but yet I am of opinion that it is not sufficient, to answer the purposes of the Ministry.

It will doubtless do a great deal of mischief.— Many Americans will be killed—we may be beaten at first, as the Czar was by Charles the XII.—but I think we have resources, to enable us to overcome all our difficulties.

I have let my House in Town, and have taken one at Richmond—where I am practising the strictest rules of economy—as I have no remittances from America. There is no possibility of my getting to America, directly from England. My Wife, and Children, are less unhappily situated here—than they would be there at present.

Were it not on their account—I should certainly endeavor to get myself conveyed to the other side of the Atlantic.

I am very glad to hear of your being so fortu-

[218]

nately settled. Mr. Dea, tells me that you have the friendship, and confidence, of Mr. Francis. I was always of opinion, that your success, would be founded on the Virtue, and integrity of your heart.

The Gentlemen who have returned enriched from the East—have not, I believe, always been regulated by such motives. The patronage of a person of Mr. Francis' character, and abilities leaves me no room, to think myself mistaken. I have been so often deceived'in men—that I believe there is no invariable standard by which they may be judged.

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

TEIGNMOUTH, DEVONSHIRE, August 25, 1776.

Dear Sir :---

I was favoured with yours of the 12th, and though I have neither information, or entertainment to send you in return for it, I am at least bound to send you my best thanks—this indeed I should have done sooner, if I had not for some days past, been rambling about the Country —among other places, to Mount Edgecombe which, for its views, is, I think, much the finest place in England.

Mrs. C. is much obliged to you for your good wishes.—The benefit she receives from bathing is really wonderful.—All the symptoms of weakness and relaxation which she brought with her, entirely vanished within a week—and have not since appeared.

We shall remain till the 13th September, when I hope to return to Bath. This place is exceedingly private (not even a publick room, or Coffee House) and would of course be dull, if it were not for our own society. Two of them are well known to you, and send their compliments. C. Townshend, and Ley.

We find all our Ministerial acquaintance very happy with the Contents of the Gazette of the 10th. I confess I do not see any great cause for exultation. It seems fortunate, indeed, that General Howe, had attempted nothing, without his reinforcements—but it by no means seems clear, that with these reinforcements, he will be able to act to any effectual purpose.—From what I have heard,

[220]

it is probable that instead of making an attempt against New-York, as was intended—all his force will be bent against Philadelphia.

The hopes from Lord Howe's negotiation, are, I find, entirely vanished before the opening of his Commission.--In short, I believe, that at St. J____s's they have only now the wicked hopes of being able to protract the war—and this I believe, in my conscience, they will do—so long as Fleets, and Armies can be paid for.—They laugh at the Declaration of Independence—and though cool and serious people, must think it the worst piece of intelligence that was ever communicated to this Country—I have no doubt but it will be made a matter of Triumph with the Government, as fulfilling the Ministerial Prophecies of that event.

In their exultation, they will not choose to remember, that Independence was not predetermined in America, but is only the immediate, and necessary consequence of their own acts. I can only say as Lord Chatham did upon some such occasion, "God may perhaps forgive them—but their Country never will."

By the Post of to-day, we have just heard, that Sir Peter Parker, and General Clinton, have been but indifferently received at South Carolina. I suppose the Gazette will not give any particular accounts of this expedition—but if the experiment is lost—some notice must be taken of it.

I have not at present a single correspondent in London, so that I shall be much obliged to you for any particulars, that may arrive upon the interesting subject of America—especially such as are not likely to make their appearance in the Gazette.

Mrs. C. unites with me in sincerest regards and wishes to you and Mrs. Izard.

I am, dear sir,

Very heartily yours, C. C.

From Mr. Izard to Claude Crespigny, Esq.

RICHMOND, August 31, 1776.

Dear Sir :---

We are very happy to hear of the favorable change in Mrs. Crespigny.

They laugh, you say, at St. James's at the De- 20^*

[222]

claration of Independence. I do not know that they have much cause to do so.

When the Duke of Braganza, declared Portugal Independent of Spain, and himself King of it—the Count Duke Olivarez, affected likewise to laugh. Philip the Fourth was persuaded to think it a very pleasant and comical circumstance.— This minister made him believe, that there would be such confiscations—as would abundantly recompense him for the trouble these few factious people would give him. The King, however, was deceived—and the Spanish Monarchy dismembered.

Perhaps some Historian may find a parallel to this Spanish story.

I believe the History of Europe does not furnish so extraordinary an affair—as the late defeat at Charlestown.

Last year's Algerine expedition, is not to be compared to it. The Ministry must have great confidence in the passive tempers of the Nation, to impose such an account on them, as appeared in last Saturday's Gazette. There must certainly have been a misunderstanding between the two departments—which, however pleasing it may be to those who are enemies to the doctrine of passive obedience—and unconditional submission, much behooves the supporters of the measures to enquire into.

Clinton has always borne the character of a brave—and good Officer—it is therefore the more extraordinary, that he should have been landed on a sandbank, (Long Island, and Sullivan's Island, are nothing else,) from the 9th to the 28th, without sounding the water, and knowing that it was too deep to walk across.

Sir Peter Parker tells us, that he drove large parties several times out of the Fort, which were replaced by others from the main. This Fort was a temporary thing—built to annoy the shipping in their passage to the town. It was not expected, that it would have been necessary to defend it, for upwards of ten hours—against a Bomb Vessel—and eight or nine Men-of-War.

The Powder I dare say was very near exhausted; and the men whom Sir Peter supposes he had driven out—might probably have been messengers for a fresh supply.

The large parties might have been small ones. We know that the Provincial numbers, at Bunker's Hill—were by the Gazette, multiplied at least by five. Objects seen through the medium of Smoke, and Fire, are always considerably magnified. [224]

If the fort was evacuated for an hour and a half as he writes—why did he not take possession of it? He would, I believe, have found himself mistaken, if he had attempted it.

But the Fort was totally silenced—very likely and for the reason just assigned. It requires a great quantity of Powder to fire Cannon. While this was bringing, I cannot help thinking that my Countrymen had sagacity enough, to lie perdu, behind the Parapet—to defend themselves against the boasted coup de main, with their small arms.

The Gazette does not announce the actual departure of any of the Ships from Charlestown Harbour. The want of water will oblige them to be as expeditious as possible. They may accommodate themselves, with that article at Staten Island and nowhere "else with safety—that I know of—to the Southward of that.

If Mrs. Crespigny will lend you her plan—you will see that they must pass within the reach of two Batteries—which may give them a pretty warm Salute—at taking leave.

Very important news, may be expected every day from New-York. The Ministry I hear are fully persuaded that Mr. Howe will winter in Philadelphia. This is possible; but I have not the least Idea, that it will happen. You know my opinion on the probable event, of this cruel, and unfortunate business. I have had no reason to change it since I saw you.

Pray give my compliments to Mr. Townshend and Mr. Ley.

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

TINGMOUTH, DEVONSHIRE, September 6, 1776.

DEAR SIR :----

I return you many thanks, for your favor of the 31st, and must beg that your next may be directed to me, in the Crescent, at Bath. I propose to be there on this day se'nnight.

Mrs. C. who desires me to thank you for the plan you was so kind as to send her—is entirely recovered. Not so with me—but the Bath waters are to do wonders for me.

I sincerely congratulate you on the Carolina business. It seems to me to have been as ill conducted—as it was unsuccessful. Was General Lee

[226]

there? I hope he was. I believe him to be very able—and I want him to give proofs of his being to be trusted.

To see a K—, a Tyrant, and his Ministers Tools—and Rogues—is not very surprising.—But to see a whole Nation mad—is rather more extraordinary.—Even now, I can scarce meet with one man in Twenty—who does not wish to see the nation, and himself a Bankrupt—rather than not bring America to the feet of, Lord George Germaine. This indeed is an addressing Country—and a blessed stock of Tories overrun it.

I am called away—and if I were not—I have neither news, or entertainment, to send you. We unite most heartily in regards and best wishes to yourself, and Mrs. Izard, and family.

I am very heartily,

Yours,

C. C-----

[227]

From George Livins, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

CALCUTTA, September 15, 1776.

DEAR IZARD :---

With much impatience I have expected letters from you, and am disappointed. The Gemmells informed me of your health, which proved indeed very satisfactory, for my anxiety was very great. That all these troubles should have happened since we have had any intelligence from Europe—and not a single line from you! I assure you this has affected me much—for none of my American friends have written to me—and the Calamity which threatens both Countries engages much of my attention, and depresses me greatly.

I hope in God some unforeseen, favorable event, will happen—for nothing can be more deplorable, than the accounts we have received here.

I look to the worst, and will venture to speak, and think freely to you. I have a prospect of getting some money, in this Country—and therefore will, without studying formalities, and modes of expression—take the liberty to beseech you to ac-

[228]

cept of, and to excuse the freedom of my enclosing you bills for two hundred pounds—which you will dispose of as you shall think proper; had I more (perhaps I shall presently) I would trouble you with it—remittances may be stopped with you, and six months will restore all. I should say a great deal upon my presuming so much; but all I could add, would prove deficient—and unsatisfactory, on this head; and my mind, and spirits, are so jaded by the climate—and state of things here that I scarce know myself; but should I live once more to see you—I should be happier than ever. I often think of all my friends from whom I thus exist in cruel banishment.

I have many things to say to you—but being at present ill—and having letters to write—I am obliged to break off abruptly. Adieu, Adieu, think of an absent friend, and let me receive a line.

> Ever yours, George Livins.

229]

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

BATH, October 15, 1776.

Dear Sir :---

Many thanks to you for your favor of the 12th. It has revived me much. The exultation of the Tories, and Ministerialists—added to the dejection of the few here, who think with me had I confess—made me fear the late advantage, was of more consequence, than at first it appeared to me.

I do assure you my own thoughts corresponded, very much, with what you say—but when on one hand they asserted that the men would not stand were sickly—and discontented with their leaders, &c., and that I found these assertions very faintly denied on the other side—I began to think that Tyranny would be triumphant, without any further check. From what you say, I have recovered my hopes—as I know that you do not suffer your reason to be partial to your wishes—but that you speak from information, and well founded belief.

[230]

That the troops at Long Island should have left their entrenchments is to be sure very unaccountable. When you hear any better news, you will I hope favor me with it—especially such news, as the Gazette either takes no notice of—or falsifies.

I hope that General Howe is out in his computation of the number killed, and drowned—and I should suppose him mistaken in the number detached by Putnam, from the Entrenchments.

The Bells were set a ringing, and Bonfires a blazing at midnight, upon the arrival of the Gazette. * * * * * * * All the Invalids, and some moderate people were much offended, at being so disturbed, and alarmed.

Mrs. C. writes with me in best regards.

I am, Dear Sir, very sincerely,

Yours,

C. C-----.

[231]

From the same to the same.

BATH, October 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR :---

Your favor of to-day has given us very sincere pleasure. Mrs. C. bids me say, she can have no possible objection to her brother Sponser, nor any to the intended name—unless you add Tertius to it.

I am obliged to you for your letter of yesterday, and am sorry that these horrid times, make it necessary for you to separate from your family though but for a twelvemonth. It would give Mrs. C. and me infinite pleasure if we could, during your absence, in any way contribute to Mrs. I.'s comfort. Would it be agreeable to her, if she could meet with a lodging very near us for the children—to favor us with her company till you return. If such a plan can be made suitable to her—be assured, it would make us happy. I mention it for your consideration, and only beg that you will not think yourself obliged by the offer, but will accept it without hesitation—if you find it

agreeable, and convenient to Mrs. I. If this offer be not accepted, give me leave to add, that if in consequence of these unhappy times, Mrs. I. should during your absence, want such a sum of money, as a man who is not rich—can afford to lend—I hope she will let me know it—and give me the pleasure of doing her that, or any other act of friendship in my power.

By letters I have lately received, I have great reason to fear, that I am myself likely to suffer considerably—in consequence of these wicked proceedings—but my sufferings are nothing, comparatively to those of others.

I hope you will find your affairs in America in a better state than you expect—and that you may find Mrs I. and your family, in good health at your return.

When you have fixed upon your time for going I wish you would let me know it—as it is more than probable, that I shall have occasion to go to Town before X mas—and would if possible contrive to see you before you go.

We are still impatient to hear from New-York. An account which is credited came yesterday from Bristol—of Howe's taking possession of it—and though you reason very well against it—I am in my own mind, satisfied, that he will attempt to force Washington's Lines. He will never, with such a force, think the taking of New York for Winter Quarters, a proper finishing to a whole summer's campaign. * * * *

Mrs. C. joins in best regards, and wishes to you and Mrs. Izard.

I am, dear sir, Very sincerely, yours, C. C.

From Mr. Izard to Claude Crespigny, Esq.

RICHMOND, October 29, 1776.

Dear Sir :---

I am infinitely obliged to you for your last letter, and assure you that the contents of it, have very sensibly affected me. There is no family under whose protection I should feel so much satisfaction, in leaving my wife, and children, as yours. It is not yet determined whether it will be best for them to be in France—or England.

[234]

If the latter, your neighborhood would on every account, be our choice. The retirement to which Mrs. Izard is inclined—makes us fearful of incommoding Mrs. Crespigny—and therefore of accepting your friendly offer; believe me, however, when I assure you it has made a very proper impression on us both. England is the most agreeable place for them without doubt; but if there should be a French War—it will be difficult to get to France from hence. I am glad to hear there is a probability of your coming to London before Christmas—and hope we may expect to see Mrs. Crespigny with you.

As soon as my plan is fully settled—I shall certainly inform you of it, and if you should be prevented from coming to Town—I will contrive to see you before my departure.

The account of the evacuation of New-York, though not yet confirmed—is generally believed; I think nothing is more probable.

If New-York was not an object for Howe to attack—neither could it have been one for the Americans to defend. The conquerors at King's Bridge, must have it during the winter—let who will be in possession on the 15th September. [235]

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

BATH, November 4, 1776.

DEAR SIR :---

I have been favoured with yours of the 29th October. * * * * * I most impatiently wish for the account of the attack at King's Bridge. The event of that day will be very material—though I believe far from decisive.

You see that the Ministry still talk—as well as his Majesty—of the pacific intentions of the House of Bourbon. But the actions of all parties correspond so ill with their assurances—that I think it would be the height of folly, to have any confidence in them.

My wife joins in best regards to Mrs. Izard, and you.

I am, dear sir, Very heartily yours, CLAUDE CRESPIGNY.

[236]

From the same to the same.

Ватн, December 15, 1776.

DEAR SIR :---

It is near a fortnight since I was favored with yours. I am much ashamed not to have thanked you for it before .--- No news yet arrived from New-York .--- I begin to think that Sir W. Howe, will be satisfied with New-York for his winter quarters-and will finish the glorious Campaign, without attempting to force Washington's lines. Mr. Burgoyne, since his return, I find, affects great silence, and only says--that Carlton intends to begin the next Campaign, as early as possible, with the attack of Ticonderoga.-Dacre who was sent home with the account of the success upon the Lakes-does justice to Arnold, and acknowldges that the disposition of his force-the defence he made against so superior an enemyand the management of his retreat-all did him great honor. Every one, as you may imagine, is impatient to hear from the Howes. The Ministerialists pretend to fear, that they are treating with

[237]

the **Rebels**—and are inclined to give too good terms —before they have given them a *hearty* drubbing (their very words.)

For my own part—I totally despair of any amicable settlement of the dispute—and sincerely lament the bruises that both parties must receive.— At the same time—I most heartily execrate the authors of the mischief—and detest still more, if possible, their senseless addressors—who are still crying out for more vengeance—and for risking every thing—rather than not have their full of it.

As to the French and Spaniards—they hold in contempt the idea of their interference—and if they should be such fools—why, we will kill them too.

Admiral Keppel has (upon being applied to) accepted the Command of the grand Fleet of observation, which is intended for the protection of this country against our natural enemies—at the same time fully declaring his perseverance in his sentiments of the impolicy of our contest—with_our fellow subjects of America. He seems just the same as last year, very well in health, but still afflicted with the spasms in his legs. He desires, as does Mr. Rogers, his best compliments to you and Mrs. Izard. When you have fixed upon your time for leaving England—I hope you will acquaint me with it. My wife unites with me in best regards to you, Mrs. Izard, and all your family.

I am, dear sir,

Very heartily yours, CLAUDE CRESPIGNY.

From John Laurens, Esq. to Mr Izard.

BORDEAUX, January 27, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I am on the eve of embarking for Cape Frangois, where I shall not be detained for want of opportunies to the Continent.

Since I arrived in this place—I received a letter of my Fathers, dated 16th September, which, after having been detained a long time here, by a gentleman desirous of delivering it with his own hands had proceeded as far as the mouth of the Garonne, on its way to England.

In this letter you are mentioned; my Father says he never hears from you, by any opportunity.

[238]

239]

* * * * * * * * "In my journey to Santee, I mean to visit Mr. Izard's plantations, perhaps I may not write to him by this opportunity—he writes to me by none. Tell him his affairs are in as good order as my own—and that I have done more for him than I have for myself—bad very bad, at best." * * * * * *

There is nothing new here—except that orders arrived here last Friday, from Court—to lay an Embargo, upon all Naval Stores.—Some people think this indicates War.

My best respects wait on Mrs. Izard; my good wishes ever attend you and yours, and

I remain your friend, and

Humble servant,

JOHN LAURENS.

From Mr. Izard to Mr. Bousie, at Paris.

RICHMOND, January 31, 1777.

The unfortunate situation of American affairs obliges me to determine on the strictest economy.

I am for several reasons strongly inclined to carry my Family to France; but to what part—or what plan to follow—I am very doubtful about. Circumstances may happen during the course of the ensuing Twelvemonth—which may make it necessary for me to go to America—and leave my family behind. * * * * * *

I have communicated my intentions to several friends, who have correspondents in France—and they have been so obliging as to make enquiries for me. Limoges—Libourne—and several other proper places in point of economy—have been pointed out to me. But as there are some very interesting things on the Tapis—I should not choose to be at so great a distance from Paris. This is my reason for declining to go Nantes—where I am assured my family might be accommodated much to my satisfaction—upon very moderate terms. I am desirous of being in, or near Paris—for three or four of the summer months, at least.

If in Paris, I should choose, on account of my children--to be near one of the public Gardens, a friend of mine recommends St. Germains to me. I beg to know your opinion whether the plan of Boarding my family in Paris--or St. Germains, is practicable. * * * * * * *

My family consists of my Wife, two Daughters,

.

[241]

and two sons, together with one man servant, and two maids. I am ashamed to give you so much trouble, but hope you will excuse it. Mrs. Izard joins me in compliments to Mrs. Bousie, and

I am, dear sir,

Yours, &c. RA. IZARB.

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, February 14, 1777.

DEAR SIR :--

As I cannot advise you to pursue the route which I took to come here, I think it needless to trouble you with any very particular observations—or to give you a very minute detail respecting it—I shall, therefore, be very brief in my information.

We embarked at Southampton, the 10th ult., and by contrary winds, were obliged to put into Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight, which place we left

[242]

on the 18th, and arrived at Guernsey the 20th. Our stay there, was till the 24th, when we re-embarked, and landed the next morning at St. Malo's. Its Harbour is so environed with rocks, that it is truly tremendous—but what adds considerably to the risque of approaching it, is, that great numbers of them lie concealed at high water; we were in great danger in entering, on account of the want of knoweldge, in the Pilot we took on board at Guernsey—a circumstance we did not know; till after we were safe on shore.

Having letters of introduction to some principal Merchants, as an American, I was received with great civility and respect—and readily obtained an extraordinary indulgence respecting the examination, and landing of our baggage.

It was fortunate that we brought our Carriages, as St. Malo's could not have furnished us with convenient ones. Mrs. Lloyd, being very much indisposed, I was on that account detained there till the 1st inst., when we set off, and got here on the 3d. The roads were rather better than I expected—but God knows, they were bad enough. In the summer, I think they must be tolerably good.

A large ship, last week, arrived at L'Orient, in six weeks from Charleston, bound to this Port; she has on board five hundred barrels of Rice—and [243]

upwards of sixty thousand pounds of Indigo;—the Cargo (except fourteen thousand pounds of the Indigo, which is on private account,) belongs to the State, and as it comes to a good market—it will produce a great profit, and neat at least, Eighteen Thousand Pounds Sterling. It is under the care of a Supercargo, whose name is Brown—he is a grandson of old Mr. Thomas, whom you may, perhaps, remember seeing at Bath.

The young gentleman came here express, for the needful instructions, about bringing the ship to Painbœuf; his stay in town was so very short, and his business employing his whole attention, that I had not time to be particular in my enquiries—indeed, I thought it the less necessary, as he assured me that he should return in three days, the expectation of his doing so, occasioned my delay of writing to you—but yesterday, a message came from him to say, that some business had, and would detain him a few days longer, upon which I resolved not to defer it to any further period.

The latest paper he had, is dated 12th December, and contains the following very material intelligence :---

[244]

In the General Assembly, the 11th day of October, 1776.

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this House, "that no person in this State, indebted to any per-"sons subjects to the King of Great Britain, (the "inhabitants of Bermuda, and the Bahama Islands "excepted,) or to any Attorney within the State, " for any such subject, (except as aforesaid.) ought "to remit or pay directly—or indirectly—to any such "subjects (except as before excepted) or for their "use-any sum of Money, or Merchandise, what-"soever, until it shall be otherwise directed by law; "except Attornies for Persons, usually Residents in "this State--now in Great Britain-and intending "to return, as soon as possible, to this State-and "the Parents, and Guardians of youth, now resid-"ing, and educating in Great Britain-or in any " other part of Europe-which last mentioned At-"tornies-Parents, and Guardians, may be at lib-" erty to remit for the use of their Constituents-"Children--and Wards--such sums as they shall "think necessary, and expedient for their support, " or Education, and maintenance. Resolved, also, "that it is the opinion of the House, that all the "Absentces, holding Estates in this State, should

" use every means in their power, forthwith to re-" turn to this State.

> By Order of the House. Signed, PETER TIMOTHY, A. G. A."

The General Assembly met at Charleston, the 10th December,—there is nothing particular in the President's Speech—or in the addresses to him. Hugh Rutledge is speaker of the Legislative Council. Colonel Williamson had concluded a Treaty of Peace with the Cherokees.

The Cattle, and Stock, by a resolution of the General Assembly, are ordered to be removed with the utmost expedition from the following Islands, (viz.) — Bulls — Capers — Kegwah — Dawfurkers — Pinckney's — South — Cole Folly — Murphy's, and the Hunting Islands.

The expedition against Florida, came to nothing --owing to the improper Season, for such an undertaking.

Having only a few minutes conversation with Mr. Brown—and seeing only two papers—and not receiving any letter—I am but little qualified to transmit you the occurrences, and state of affairs in Carolina. It concerns one exceedingly, to find that they continue very much distressed for the want of a great number of necessary articles—especially

[246]

Woollens; an inferior kind of Cloth proper for the clothing of Negroes-has been sold at ten shillings the yard.

The supplies hitherto from this Kingdom--to our State-have been comparatively very trifling-nor do I see any immediate prospect of their being more considerable. By a ship that is intended to go there--and will sail in about ten days--I shall write upon some consequential business to the gentlemen in power. The intercourse is not so well established as I could wish.

I have in contemplation a scheme, for the sending out some Vessels — and which I hope soon to accomplish. There never was an opening for a greater Commercial advantage—nevertheless the French Merchants are not easily persuaded to speculations.

Your Friend, Mr. Lee, has been here on publick business for a few days. He left us this morning for Bordeaux. He has, I find, sent you Mr. Montondonin's information—respecting your residence here—which renders any communication from me needless; indeed, I am not yet qualified to write you upon the subject—all I can at present say is that the town is plentifully supplied with provisions of every kind—and which in general, are very good, and cheap. Whitsuntide is the season for remo[247]

vals-in the intermediate time-it is difficult, nay, almost impossible, to procure convenient apartments-which are in very great demand, owing to the populousness of the City-which contains upwards of one hundred thousand inhabitants-and the great resort of Strangers to it. I am told that such Lodgings as would accommodate your family-are let at about thirty-five pounds sterling, a year,but you must hire furniture, which I am informed, may be procured for the year-from fifteen to twenty guineas. There is no family who would receive yours to board-that you would approve of. In short, if you determine on a residence here-you must not come, before every thing is ready for your reception, or you may be obliged to stay at a Hotel-which is a receptacle of dirt-and filth.

There is certainly an exceeding good society (from all accounts) for those who can speak the language –and an American commands their utmost civility and respect. The Town for a Sea Port, I think very eligible—its buildings are every day increasing—and those (of which there are great numbers) lately crected, have a very superb appearance. It is undoubtedly the most convenient, and suitable place in France, for an intercourse with America, whilst affairs are on their present footing.

Mr. Morris, the supreme Commercial Agent for

the Congress, resides here—who told me, that he had lately forwarded to you a letter from Philadelphia—which I suppose has acquainted you with the departure of our deservedly respected friend, Mr. Lynch. His last attack was in November, upon his return to Carolina—it was not far distant from Philadelphia, to where he was taken back.

The Houses being in general very large, and lofty, families occupy different floors, as in Edinburgh style, and great numbers reside under the same roof.

Mr. Verplank, of New-York, is here—and several other Americans. Mr. Laurens lately embarked from Bordeaux. There being no dates from America since the surrender of Fort Washington—I am not possessed of anything new, from thence—nor in short, do I recolicct any circumstances further material, at present, to acquaint you with—except that the Reprisal, Captain Weeks, who (*entre nous*) is cruising in the Bay—has sent a Vessel loaded with fish, from Newfoundland into L'Orient — the news came here last night, her name is not known.

I suppose the proceedings, respecting her, will be the same as with the prizes he took and sent into Quiberoon. A repetition of such conduct, I think must inevitably bring matters to a decisive pointbetween two rival powers—who both appear to be preparing for War.

To convey this letter to you with more certainty, I have put it under cover. * * * *

It is unnecessary for me to assure you that my services here are at your command. If you have occasion to write upon any material subject—enclose your letter for me to Monsieur J. D. Sweighausen.

Adieu.

Yours sincerely, JOHN LLOYD.

From Mr. Izard to George Mercer, Esq.

RICHMOND, February 28, 1777.

I thank you for the particular account you have given me of your enquiries about an accommodation for me. I am very sensible that St. Omers and several other towns in that part of the country would be cheaper—and in many instances more agreeable, than the neighborhood of Paris—but in some respects it would be inconvenient to me. If I am obliged to go far from Paris—it must be somewhere to the south-eastward of the great road between that city and Calais. Orleans—and several other places on the Loire—I am told, are both agreeable and cheap.

Such a plan as mine I believe is practicable; the only difficulty is—in finding a friend who is well acquainted with the different Towns.

I wonder that neither you, nor Mr. B. mentioned a word of St. Germaine's. It is agreeably situated—and as provisions are not subject to the Paris duty—living there, must be cheaper.

If you are able to collect any further information for me, you will be so good as to write me fully on the subject. If the neighborhood of Paris will not do—I must content myself, with being at a distance from it. At all events, I must leave England—for I cannot afford to stay here any longer. I have practised every species of economy—and yet I am dreadfully in debt. I have not received a single farthing from my Estate in America for above two years. This has almost distracted me, and I must contrive some method of getting there, and endeavor to make some remittances.

I had some money in the hands of Sayer and Cook, which is lost by their Bankruptey. As you

[250]

have long known the unfortunate state of my finances—you can easily judge how much that must have added to my distress. * * *

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

Ватн, March 9, 1777.

Dear Sir :---

I return you many thanks for your favor of the 3d and 4th. It has explained very fully many parts of Sir W. H.'s last letters, which were before very unintelligible. One thing I must remark, viz., the Hessian Minister's reflection on the extension of the Army's chain of communication; this reflection, in all probability—was suggested by Heisler—and if so—can be productive of no good understanding between him, and Sir Wm. —. You have to be sure—accounted for that extension.

It is my astonishment that the apprehensions of War still decrease. Surely the French cannot

-

possibly resist so favorable an opportunity of sinking this unhappy country—and yet their conduct seems very problematical. If they do not assist more vigorously in adding to the distresses, we have most wickedly brought upon ourselves—the good Angel of this Country—is much kinder to it than it deserves.

Unhappily, however, its utmost kindness and efforts cannot preserve it for any length of time our increasing folly—and wickedness—must inevitably bring us to perdition.

I dont know how it may be in London—but here —the rancour against every man who does not wish well to the doctrine of absolute submission—is excessive; and I really think that the violence—and madness of the friends of that doctrine—increases daily. If it were not for my friends and connections in this country—I would not live in it a month longer. By holding my tongue, I take care not to be affronted—but I daily hear so much illiberal invective—that I believe I shall soon confine myself to the society of my own particular friends.

I still hold my intention of going to town, next week—and have set aside Monday 24th to wait on you and Mrs. Izard. I hope to be with you by noon—but must return to town in the evening. Mrs. C. unites with me in best regards to you, and Mrs. Izard.

Admiral Keppel, who is at my elbow, goes to town the latter end of this week, or beginning of next—and bids me send his compliments, and tell you that he shall be very glad to see you in Audley Square, whenever you go that way.

Mr. Rogers desires his compliments.

I am, dear sir,

Very heartily, yours,

C. C.

From George Mercer, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

PARIS, March 12, 1777.

My DEAR SIR :---

Although neither of us mentioned St. Germain, in particular to you, yet assure yourself it was included in the list of our Researches; and G. M. not only visited St. Germain, on seeing a house advertised there before he wrote you last,

[254]

but has since been as far as Nantes on the Seine, on the same errand—all to no purpose.

We mentioned in our last the South of France, as the most probable for you to meet with ready furnished houses, and cheap. A *Pension* (Boarding House) you will not be able to get, in all France, for such a family, and we are confirmed in this opinion by late enquiries.

A gentleman who lives at Brienes, in the Limosin, affirms, that an officer lives there---who has a wife, and ten children, and keeps all the company of the place, for less than £300 per annum. This was pointed out to you formerly, and is certainly within the limits you say you wish to establish yourself---as is Loches, in Touraine, a Town equally cheap, and agreeable—and Tours—and Angers.

We shall not omit to search for what you direct, in, and about Paris---and we will get the best information of the Prices, and conveniences of the Country in general, before you arrive.

It will certainly be best for you to come over immediately, with your Family---and if we are not able to procure you a Mansion before you arrive here---you must proceed directly south---where you may be always furnished with one to your own mind---and in a country, where you may live for half what you can in Paris, or its neighborhood.

* * * * * *

G. M. means to settle this summer at Brienes, in Limozin, and if you determine to go there, will render you every assistance in his power.

My best wishes attend Mrs. I. and my little Friends.

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, March 20, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I should not have deferred writing to you, so long, but from what your friend Mr. Lee said, I was possessed with a belief that you would leave England, so very soon, that I concluded to wait for the pleasure of hearing from you---which gratification I have received, by your favor of the 7th instant.

The only material circumstances that I have had to acquaint you of, were the arrival here of a vessel from Boston, and a packet sent by the Congress, with dispatches to the Honorable Com-

[256]

missioners at Paris. All the intelligence that I could obtain from them, I transmitted in a very particular manner to Mr. Champion---and injoined him (if you were in England) to communicate the same to you immediately---and which request I please myself was instantly complied with.

By yesterday's Post, we expected to have had an authentic account from Paris, respecting the contents of the dispatches to the Commissioners---our not hearing I attribute to some detention which the Captain must have met with on the road. Since he went off I have conversed with the mate, and from what I can learn from him, I am pretty certain, they only bring an authoritative communication of the actions at Trenton, and Princeton. The Congress, when they came away, (or, I should have said the Committee) was at Baltimore---but they were about to return to Philadelphia.

I did not know till last night, that any private letter was received by the packet---when a gentleman, who has made a large contract with Congress, read me an extract of one he has had, from the Committee, dated January, wherein they mention "that the success of the British Troops, was "entirely owing to the great assistance they re-"received from the Navy---without whose protes-

"tion and support, their operations would be of "little consequence. That General Washington, " to avail himself of repeated advantages --- was ad-" vancing towards the enemy, who had retreated "to Brunswick. That it was yet uncertain whe-" ther they intended to make a stand at that place---" or abandon the Jersies entirely, and embark for "Staten Island. That Congress had resolved to "raise one hundred and ten battalions of seven hun-"dred and fifty of each, for the service of the en-"suing Campaign, which were to be enlisted for "three years. That the people were roused to a "vigorous exertion --- and that their spirit was such, "that the new levies even were completed. And "they expected their whole force would be ready "to take the field---early in the Spring, well equipt."

The packet which is arrived, is a very small schooner---but I am told there was one kept ready at Baltimore---to be dispatched, that is much larger, and mounts sixteen guns.

* * * * * * * *

Nantes, for a sea port town, would not be a disagreeable place to reside at, for an American---in the present situation of affairs---if convenient accommodations could be procured. The intercourse from hence, to the different States, has been very frequent---the agent for transacting the commer-23*

[258]

cial business of Congress, resides here, which occasions it to be the most likely Port for obtaining the best intelligence.

I think there can be no doubt, if you are determined to take your family to America, but that, during the course of a few months you may depend upon finding a suitable conveyance, from hence to some part or other of the Continent. But before you resolve on that movement---permit me to submit a matter for your consideration, which I think deserves attention.

In my opinion, a final separation between America and England is now inevitable-that being admitted --- I think there must in consequence be a very intimate--- and consequential connection between this Kingdom and the United States---of a political, as well as commercial nature---which for the collective---and general weal---will be under the care, and management of Congress---but each particular State --- will undoubtedly be left to a superintendence of its own distinct Interest. The present great, and increasing importance of Carolina, is such---that I apprehend, it will be found essential to the interest and prosperity of the State---to have a Commissioner --- Ambassador --- Agent, or what style and title they please --- to be a constant resident at Paris --- invested with full and ample powers, not [259]

only for the superintendence of its public concerns in Europe---but to hear complaints---and obtain redress of any-grievances---that the subjects of the State may have cause, or occasion to complain of--whilst they are on this side the Atlantic, in transacting their commercial business. As I am confident there is no person more capable than yourself to discharge so important an office---I therefore sincerely wish you will let my idea have your serious deliberation.

My present intention is to stay here till I receive an answer to a letter which I have written to his Excellency the President of Carolina. Having the needful introductions to merchants at Bordeaux --- Havre --- St. Malo's, and this place --- I pleased uself that I should find but little difficulty in procuring French Ships, to proceed to Charlestown--to enable our friends to export their---and our produce ; as my finances would not permit me to purchase the articles I should prefer---my plan was to ballast them with salt, which would pay a good freight, and be acceptable. Having no doubt from the information I received, that there would be any demur respecting Insurance --- at a premium of twenty-five per cent, I proceeded to the execution of my scheme-in which I experienced a multipli-

[260]

city of unexpected objections—insomuch that I almost gave up its prosecution; but my anxiety to get some vessels out, stimulated me to continue it —and at last I reasoned with and persuaded some Owners of Bordeaux---St. Malo's---Havre---and this Port, to accept my proposal for about ten sail upon condition they could effect an Insurance, which I am extremely sorry to acquaint you cannot be made---although thirty per cent has been offered at the several ports mentioned---and at Amsterdam---Rotterdam---and Hamburgh. If I could have succeeded, it was my intention to have presented one of the vessels for your acceptance.

What steps I shall now take, is very uncertain. Indeed, at present, I see very little prospect of doing any thing. Be assured, I shall with great pleasure co-operate with you in executing any scheme---that may be thought beneficial to the State---or to ourselves.

It concerns me, to observe that the French merchants---appear to want a disposition for carrying on with a requisite spirit---an intercourse with America.

It is true that several sail of Capital---well-armed Ships---have lately been fitted out, at this---and some other ports---but they are upon account, and risque of Parisians. Two that are gone from hence, I am pretty certain are destined for Charlestown; they have valuable Cargoes.

No vessel---French property---is permitted to clear out for the United States---those that go, are, therefore, obliged to take their departure for some French settlement---and from whence the Admiralty requires, that the Captain should bring a voucher of his having been there---which regulation compels the ship, either outward or homeward bound, to proceed there, which is---or I should have said, will be accepted as sufficient---although the Cargo is apparently the production of the States. I say will be, as no Vessel, French property---has yet arrived at any Port in this Kingdom---from any one of them.

I am sorry to see that the Manufactures of France---are so very inferior, and dissimilar to those the Carolinians have been accustomed to receive ;--and dearer in proportion of fifteen to twenty per cent. Another disagreeable circumstance is---that they keep no Stocks on hand—if, therefore, a quantity of goods are wanted---a long previous notice must be given---and the cash is required on delivery—and sometimes before. * * *

The state of affairs between France, and England, is certainly drawing to a crisis. It is my opinion that both Courts, will, as long as possible, avoid a formal declaration of War---and which leads me to expect that hostilities will precede it--and perhaps of a consequential nature.

The British Ministry have made such publick sacrifices of national honor---that it is impossible to say, what provocations---insults---or indignities, will rouse a spirit of resentment.

They are certainly very busy at Brest-yesterday a considerable number of Artisans --- and Mechanicks went from hence. The people employed in curing meat---have been some time idle---but within these few days, they have been again set to work---with a very considerable additional number of hands. Ten thousand men are now on their march to be cantonned in the neighborhood of that port-and where there is a Fleet of eighteen sail of the Line---and six Frigates---kept ready to proceed to sea-at an hour's notice. The expectation of War---is now the general topick---and it is spoken of by the French Merchants with pleasure -from a confidence that it will certainly establish the independence of America-and bring to this Kingdom --- a very considerable share of the beneficial Commerce of the United States.

The information you received respecting La

Licorne, and the Pomona, is totally devoid of foundation.

A ship arrived here the day before yesterday from the Cape—which brings letters, that mention, there were forty sail of American Vessels then there—that Rice was 15s. per cwt.—Flour, and all other American produce, equally cheap. They don't quote the price of Indigo—as all that comes they intermix with with their own ; but from Martinique, the price is said to be—for good Copper —from £4 10 to £5 10.

Upon the report of some Vessels being arrived from America—and one of them positively from Philadelphia---I have kept this letter open—to the last moment—in hopes that the Captains would be up, to have acquainted you if there was any thing new—but as none of them appear, I cannot trespass any longer—and, therefore, with Mrs. L.'s, and my own sincere assurances of regard for Mrs. Izard, and yourself, and family, I subscribe myself, Dear sir.

I presented the compliments you desired to Mr. and Mrs. Channing—who are well—and have charged me to return theirs to Mrs. I, and yourself.

[264]

From the same to the same.

NANTES, March 22, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

The Vessels which I mentioned in my last, prove to be two ships from Philadelphia the last of them left Reedy Island, the 12th ult. they are loaded with Tobacco—another sailed with them—and seven more Vessels were loading with that commodity—bound to this Kingdom.

The Delaware has been blocked up by three British Ships of War—for six weeks—they quitted the station for Chesepeake Bay—which released between forty and fifty Vessels—most of them small—and except the three mentioned—all bound to the West Indies. They were convoyed for three days off the Coast, by the Randolph Frigate, Captain Biddle—one of the new ships built at Philadelphia—she mounts thirty-six guns, and carries two hundred and eighty men.

When she left the Fleet---she stood farther Northward—supposed for the Coast of New England—to pay her first compliment, to the Milford; she is completely equipped, and goes very fast.— The other Frigates (the last of which is called the Effingham) are all ready for sea—but their crews are with the Army—under their officers--as a Corps of Artilery.

The last intelligence from General Washington, was-that he had under his command, near thirty thousand men-and was advanced so close to Brunswick-that the Royalists dare not venture out. to cut a stick of wood-that Cornwallis commanded them, with about twelve thousand men. The Rariton continuing open, he had received great assistance from the ships and which had enabled him to fortify the town-and all the environs-in so strong a manner, that General Washington, had not thought it prudent to attack him. This favorable circumstance kept open a communication with New-York, and permitted his retreat---whenever he pleased—and for which purpose the necessary preparations were made.

The desertions from the British—as well as the Hessians—were considerable and daily—and I cannot omit to inform you, that the masters of one of the ships informed me—he saw at Philadelphia upwards of fifty Highlanders—who had walked off from Cornwallis without leave. No deserters are enlisted in the Continental Army—but they meet [266]

with great encouragement in every other employment, that they are fit for. The report of a Brigade of Hessians—having laid down their arms—is not true.

General Washington's Army was principally composed of Militia, which were discharged—as the Regiments upon the new Establishment arrived. They are enlisted for the War, and filled exceeding fast.

Having seen a list of prizes published in the English papers—taken by the Milford—I have selected an account of Vessels taken by the Alfred Frigate, belonging to the States during one month.

November 2d, 1776.—Sailed from Rhode Island with one hundred and forty Officers and Men.

12th.—Took a Brig with a valuable Cargo from Liverpool to Halifax.

13th.—The ship Mellish, a transport, bound to Quebec—with Clothing for the Army—she had twelve thousand complete suits.

16th.—A Scow with Fish from Guepey, to Barbadoes.

22d.—Chased a transport ashore off Canso loaded with provisions—as she could not be got off, sent the boats, and burnt her.

23d.—Three transports under convoy of the Flora frigate.

26th.—A ship from Liverpool to Halifax mounted with ten carriage guns.

December 16th.—Arrived safe with the Mellish in Nantasket Road, with one hundred and forty prisoners on board, among whom are the Attorney General of Canada, his lady, and family with several Officers and soldiers.

The papers which I have seen, contain nothing material except the following proclamation :

By his Excellency, G. Washington, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the forces of the United States.

PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas, several persons—Inhabitants of the "United States of America—inflamed by enemical "motives—intimidated by the threats of the Ene-"my—or deluded by a proclamation, issued 30th "last November, by Lord and General Howe— "styled the King's Commissioners for granting "pardons, &c. &c., (now at open War, and invad-"ing these States,) have been so lost to the inter-"est, and welfare of the country—as to repair to "the Enemy---sign a declaration of fidelity---and, "in some instances, have been compelled to take

"oaths of allegiance---and to engage not to take " up arms---or encourage others so to do---against " the King of Great Britain; and whereas, it has "become necessary to distinguish between the "friends of America-and those of Great Britain---"Inhabitants of these States---and that every man "who receives a protection from, and is subject of "any State (not being conscientiously scrupulous " against bearing Arms,) should stand ready to de-"fend the same against every hostile invasion. I "do, therefore, in behalf of the United States, by "virtue of the powers committed to me by Con-"gress-hereby strictly command, and require "every person having subscribed such declara-"tion---taken such oaths---and accepted protec-"tions, and certificates, from Lord, and General "Howe---or any person acting under their au-"thority-forthwith to repair to head-quarters, or "to quarters of the nearest General Officer of the "Continental Army, or Militia (until farther provi-"sion can be made by civil authority,) and there "deliver up such protections---certificates---and "passports---and take the Oaths of Allegiance to "the United States of America. Nevertheless, "hereby granting full liberty to all such as prefer " the interest-and protection of Great Britain-to "the freedom, and happiness of their Country---

"forthwith to withdraw themselves, and families, "within the Enemy's Lines. And I do hereby "declare, that all---and every person---who may "neglect, or refuse to comply with this order within "thirty days from the date hereof---will be deemed "adherents to the King of Great Britain---and "treated as common enemies to the American "States."

> Given at Head Quarters, Morristown, Jan. 25, 1777. George Washington.

"By his Excellency's Command. ROBERT HARRISON, Secretary.

Philadelphia.

"In a folio general order book belonging to Col. "Rohl's Battalion, taken at Trenton, and now in "possession of the Council of Safety, for this State, "—the following barbarous order is frequently re-"peated : "His Excellency the Commander in "Chief—orders that all inhabitants that shall be "found with arms, not having an Officer with "them—shall be immediately taken and hung up."

24*

[270]

From the same to the same.

NANTES, March 27, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

The letters from London by the last post are uniformly confident in advising that the prospect of a War between France and England has vanished.

I am set down to reply to your queries, presented to me under date of the 14th instant.

There are vessels which go from Havre to St. Domingo—but not so frequent as from this Port the accommodations on board of them, I am told, are tolerable—as you know what the French call such—it is needless for me to comment thereon. The usual terms for passage are three hundred and fifty—to four hundred livres, for grown persons—to be found in every thing—and one hundred and fifty for servants. You may have the whole cabin—it not having been customary so to do. I cannot with any certainty acquaint you what sum would be required. A merchant whom I consulted upon this point—told me that he thought it could not be less than one hundred Louis d'ors.

There are no French ships permitted to go to St. Eustacia direct. St. Domingo is certainly the best Island to land at; a captain who is just arrived from thence—reports that a great number of Vessels resorted there from the different States but they were in general very small. I have no doubt but among the number there are some Bermudian Sloops. I know that there is a company at Charlestown, which have four or five of them, that go to, and from, the French West India Islands—St. Eustacia—St. Croix, &c.

I am at a great loss what method to think the best for returning to America, with a family there is not one that I can devise to which there are not almost insuperable objections; for a single man the mode of conveyance is not very material —but when I reflect upon the complicated, disagreeable circumstances, which more than probably would attend a family—the proposed embarkation of one distresses me exceedingly; for that reason, I wish what I submitted to your consideration some posts since—may be thought deserving of your attention—but if it should not—I would not recommend your leaving Europe till the Fall—by which time you may have answers to your letters, written from this Kingdom-besides it is certainly the best season for departure upon every account.

It is my earnest and sincere desire to return to Carolina; but previous thereto—I wish to receive from thence some remittances—that I may be able to do it in a more acceptable manner. * * *

This I have submitted to his Excellency---and my other friends in power---and also to my attornies, who I hope, and expect (when they know that I am certainly in this Kingdom) will devise some mode of remitting me---and which I think during the course of the summer they may have opportunities of doing---either direct or by the way of the French West Indies.

From Mr. Izard to Lord George Germaine, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

RICHMOND GREEN, March 27, 1777.

My Lord :---

I am a native of South Carolina--of considerable property in that Province---and came to reside in England, with my wife, and family, several years ago.

The unfortunate commotions in North America render my presence absolutely necessary—to preserve the wreck of my Estate. The laws that have been passed for restraining the communication between this country—and the Colonies—render it difficult for me to get there. I am desirous of carrying my wife and children with me---because I have now no means of maintaining them here.

I wish to go in the most public manner. The Packet to St. Augustine, is the most natural channel. I therefore apply to your Lordship, and request you will obtain his Majesty's License for that purpose---with orders to Governor Tonga---or the Commander-in-Chief of the Province of East Florida---to permit me and my family, to pass peaceably to South Carolina. Or in case this is thought improper---that I may be allowed to hire a Vessel---upon the assurance of a License for her--under every restriction, that I shall carry nothing, except necessaries for my family.

I am extremely anxious to be satisfied on the points—which I have had the honor of submitting to your Lordship—and therefore request the favor of an answer, as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be, &c.

[274]

Lord George Germaine to Mr. Izard.

Lord George Germaine presents his compliments to Mr. Izard, and is sorry to inform him, that he cannot move His Majesty for the License Mr. Izard desires.

Whitehall, March 28, 1777.

From George Livins, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

CALCUTTA, April 3, 1777.

DEAR IZARD :---

I was much disappointed in not receiving a line from you, these two seasons past. It has given me much concern, on every account.

I hope the ships of this season---which we expect after July next---will give me some satisfactory information of your health and welfare.

I am impatient to hear news from America--and I trust things will yet go well. I wished earnestly to hear from you---especially as I was informed you had in 1775, settled yourself in the Country.

It is hard I should never have received a line from you. I took the liberty of remitting bills, to an inconsiderable amount ($\pounds 200$ sterling. It would have been doing me a favour to keep the money, in your hands, lest other expectations should fail with me. I have now again troubled you with a bill for $\pounds 100$, which I beg you will do me the favour to dispose of, as you may think proper. It may be of some use---during the present troubles ---and if it should be of any---the least use---I pray you will dispose of it.

My prospects in India are very good; and I trust I shall see you, with a small but independent fortune—in the course of a few years. The trade of India has been these two years past, much on the decline—and very unsuccessful to most concerned in it—but I have had good fortune—beyond all expectation.

I had written thus far yesterday; I hope to write to you from Madras—having now but just time to close this.

Remember me, in the best manner to Mrs. Izard, Mrs. Blake, and all my friends.

I remain, dear Izard,

Your affectionate friend and humble servant, GEORGE LIVINS.

[276]

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, April 26, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Your favor of the 4th instant came to hand in due course. We have nothing new from America; the wind has been long unfavorable for ships to come in—but as it is now westerly— I please myself with hopes that we shall soon receive some satisfactory intelligence.

The principal design of this letter is to acquaint you—the Merchants have lately such confident assurances from Paris, that there will be no war with England—and as several circumstances concur to strengthen the belief—they are in consequence generally disposed to become more or less adventurers to America—and they manifest a preferable disposition for speculation to Carolina—insomuch, that there are now fitting out upwards of twelve vessels at this port, for Charlestown; and I think it is probable the number will continue to increase—whilst the underwriters will take the risks; the present premium is 35 per cent, out and home, and the freights 220 to 225 livres per ton-to be paid upon the return cargo.

I have not engaged any, upon my own accountand am doubtful if I shall---till towards the fall---as I think the present season is too far advanced. None of those taken up will be ready to sail, at soonest-before the latter end of next month-and as they must go from hence to St. Domingo-Martinique—or some other French port, before they proceed to Charlestown-I do not expect they will arrive there before September--by which time I have not a doubt, but that all the Indigo, will be shipped off. In that case, my plan would be subverted-as I propose to ease the Charter, to take Indigo on freight between decks, being of opinion, that by the period when the vessels may be expected to return-that Rice will be at a price that will not afford the present freights and insurance. I have no doubt, but that a considerable quantity will find its way to Europe-the crop of St. Domingo having failed more than one half-a great number of ships must of course be deprived of their cargoes. To remedy this unfortunate circumstance-I am informed that orders are transmitted out, by several owners, for their vessels to get a little sugar, and clear out for France-but to proceed to Charlestown-which scheme can be effected with

little or no risk. I have been consulted upon the subject—and have given the plan all possible recommendation. There are three going out from here as seekers—and I think it probable more will follow the example—whilst Insurance can be made, and the present political aspect continues.

They all take a considerable quantity of salt and more or less goods—some of them will be near loaded with necessary articles—so that I think there is a prospect of the market being tolerably well supplied—and of the Planters getting good prices for their produce.

I omitted to tell you in my last, that when the schooner which I therein mentioned to be arrived here from Charlestown, left it—the Captain says old Rice was selling from 35s to 37s 6d, and new from 42s 6d to 45s, and that the best copper Indigo, was in demand at 30s to 35s, at which I am not surprised—as most of the small foreign vessels that arrive there, are obliged to invest the proceeds of their cargoes, in that article—which, by advices from Statia, may be bought there for 20 per cent less than it can in Carolina—owing to the great quantities that have been carried to that market.

If you are disposed to speculate in Charters—I will endeavor to get executed any order that you

may give me—with the strictest attention to your interest. I have no doubt but you will see the impropriety of mentioning in England—the mercantile intelligence, which I have communicated.

Your particular friend, Mr. Lee, is returned to Paris from Madrid—where he has accomplished his business, to his satisfaction—and by this day has departed upon another tour to Berlin.

Mr. and Mrs. Blake, with the children arrived here well the 19th. Your friends here join me in respectful assurances to Mrs. I. and yourself. Adieu.

Believe me to be, Most sincerely, yours, John Lloyd.

From Mr. Izard to Edward Rutledge, Esq.

LONDON, May 8, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

It is long since I have had the pleasure of receiving a letter from you. That brought by Mr. Story, through France, was the last. I have written to you by several opportunities, and hope some of my letters may have got to your hands. A person who goes by way of Augustine, has promised, if possible, to deliver this to you. As it is very doubtful whether it will get safe, or no—it will be improper, to enter so fully into the state of affairs, as I could wish.

The conduct of America is approved of—and admired by all the world—except those whose folly and villainy have made that conduct necessary. I most sincerely congratulate you, on the wise, and spirited behaviour of our Countrymen in Carolina; and I have not the least doubt, but their cause will be crowned with success—as it is the cause of virtue—and the noblest one that ever was contended for by a free people.

I have long wished to be with you, but it has been absolutely out of my power. A letter I wrote to my late worthy friend T. L., (which I desired him to communicate to you) required an answer.

Then came the Act to prohibit all intercourse with America. After that, I endeavored to procure from the Secretary of State, an order to the Governor of Augustine—to let me and my family pass from his Province, to Charlestown. My answer was a peremptory refusal. In short, every step in my power has been taken without effect. I have, however, the satisfaction of thinking, that my time has not been uselessly employed here. If my Countrymen think that I can be of any service to them in Europe—it will make me very happy.

I shall go with my family to France during the course of next month—where I shall be glad that you will write to me—and I desire that you will send me as much of my crop—both Rice and Indigo as you can. Let it be consigned to any Merchant in any part of France—that the Government of Carolina make their consignments to. You will be so good as to make Insurance in Carolina on whatever you send me.

I rely on these shipments for the support of my family. I have not for a considerable time, received any remittances—which has obliged me to get into debt. I trust to your friendly exertions and I think that, circumstanced as you know me to be—I need say no more to you on the subject.

As I hear that Mr. Laurens is appointed one of the Delegates—it is probable that he will not be in Charlestown, when this arrives. I shall therefore defer writing to him till I get to France. If I have been misinformed—and he is still in Carolina—pray make my compliments to him.

I shall be greatly disappointed, if Sir W. Howe

[282]

does not find in the middle Colonies—more employment than he can engage in, to his satisfaction.

This you must long have expected—and I am very happy to think—you will of course be prepared.

Whenever I have a good opportunity, and any thing worth communicating—I shall write to you. I beg our compliments to your brother's family. Adieu.

I am with great regard, dear sir,

Your friend, and humble servant.

P. S. So far my letter of the 8th May. I have since heard that a considerable number of French Vessels have got safe into Charlestown—which has raised the price both of Rice, and Indigo. This may make it possible to procure Bills of Exchange on France. If so—I should prefer them to produce—on account of the risk—though a considerable premium should be paid for them. However, if Bills of Exchange are not to be had—send me Rice, and Indigo—for I stand in absolute need of remittances of some sort or other.

Lord Chatham is so far recovered as to come

to the House of Lords. I heard him make a very good speech last week. He moved to address the King, to redress the accumulated grievances of America—and that this measure should be sent over to America—as the Herald to announce the disposition of this Country to Peace. An excellent debate ensued—in which Lord Shelburne, and Lord Camden, showed the greatest abilities. The Book of Numbers overthrew every sensible argument.

It was ridiculous enough, at this stage of the business—when they do not seem to have the smallest chance of success—to hear Lord Gower talk of the necessity of carrying on the war—and convincing the Americans, that they were their Masters—those were his words.

[284]

From Mr. Izard to George Livins, Esq.

LONDON, May 12, 1777.

DEAR LIVINS :---

Mr. Dempster has just informed me that there is an express, going overland to India; and that he will enclose a letter to a friend of his at Madras—which will be forwarded to Calcutta.

I embrace, therefore, that opportunity of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 15th September—which enclosed a bill of Exchange for £200 for me, and another of £100 for Mr. Blake. I am much obliged to you for this act of friendship—and it gives me particular pleasure to find, that my attachment and affection have been so judiciously placed. Mr. Blake desires me to give you his compliments and thanks. He has no immediate occasion for the money—and therefore desires me to make use of it. I have sent the Bills for acceptance—and shall keep the money, at my Bankers—and use it if I have occasion for it which may be the case—for I see no prospect of an end to this unhappy war—which I have some reason to think, will extend itself to all parts of the world. Possibly, you may, at Calcutta, have an opportunity of knowing the designs of the Court of France—before they are openly avowed at St. James's. England, the former pride and terror of the World—rather than abandon her unjust attempts against her own offspring—is compelled meanly to put up with such insults from her ancient rival—and natural Enemy—as would have roused her at any other period of her history.

Three ambassadors, from the Congress, reside publickly at Paris. Scarce a week passes, but there are some English prizes carried into some of the ports of France, and sold. Lord Stormont remonstrates—the French Minister gives assurances of the pacific intentions of his master but no restitution is made—nor any sort of satisfaction given. This is the state of affairs in France;—in the meantime, every sort of assistance that can be devised is given to America, by France. Cannon—Ammunition—Tents—Arms of all sorts—and all kinds of Military stores—are slipt into the Continent from the French Islands.

This is publickly known to be the case. Lord Stormont remonstrates again—the French Minister promises to enquire into the matter—but still no satisfaction is ever obtained. An American Privateer, last week, took two Packets going from Harwich to Helvoet Sluys. One of them had a considerable sum of money on board—and diamonds belonging to the Jews.

Every nation in Europe, stands astonished at the extreme folly of this country—while the Ministry, wrapped up in their own importance—are marching with a steady and certain step—to the destruction. of that Union—which formed the strength of the British Empire.

The Packet from New-York, is just arrived. General Howe was making every preparation for opening the Campaign, in Jersey. Washington was collecting his Army, in that part of the Province—which borders on the Delaware.

Howe's object must be to bring his antagonist to an engagement—if possible. The American General is greatly his superior in point of abilities—and will, without doubt, avoid opposing his young troops—to Howe's veterans—unless some very advantageous circumstances—make it proper to do so.

The Ministry, and their friends, talk confidentially of success; on the other hand—the Congress talk of driving the British Army out of America, the ensuing Campaign. Neither of these opinions, I believe, will be found true. I expect a great deal of blood will be spilt, in America, this year—without anything very decisive being done. But I believe as firmly as I do that God created the World—that, before the expiration of the year 1788, the cause of America, will be triumphant and her Independence, perfectly established.

The partisans of the Ministry assert—that Howe will be in possession of Philadelphia, by the 1st of June. This, I am sure, will not be the case. If Washington does not find it expedient, to come to a general action—Sir William Howe, may be in Philadelphia, during the course of the summer; should that be the case—he will not be the least nearer subjugating America—than he is at present. That event, I hold to be utterly impossible.

Would to God, it had never been attempted. Great Britain, is now fruitlessly exhausting her strength, and tearing out her own Bowels.— France is lying by—carefully watching for an opportunity of taking ample revenge—for the disgrace—and losses—she met with last War.

Your friends, in Bengal, have probably sometimes letters from England—on the subject of America;—their accounts, it is likely, will differ from mine. Be assured, that I have the means of being well-informed in this business. The facts that I mention you may rely upon. With regard to the points which are yet undecided—my opinions will have just the weight, you think they deserve. The event alone can show whether they have been well founded.

The affairs of Madras, have made some noise. There are many publications on the subject—but my mind is too much agitated—with concerns that are much more interesting to me—to allow of my attending to them, so as to make myself master of the business. It seems, I think, hard, to recall all the parties. The Nabob will be perfectly happy at getting rid of Lord Pigot; and as to the inconveniences that the majority of the Council will experience—that will give him no great distress.

I am happy that you are out of the scrape—and I hope that you will continue to experience nothing but prosperity and happiness.

My mind has suffered more uneasiness, during the last two, or three years—than I ever thought it would have been my lot to have known in this world. I have been very desirous of getting to America. The only possible way of doing so, is, by the French West Indies. This, I should not hesitate an instant about—if it were not for my Wife, and Children. I cannot think of exposing them to the danger of being taken at sea—and, perhaps, being ill-treated.

I mean to go to France, next month—with my family—and reside there, till I go to America. I can live there, much cheaper than I can here—and the opinions of the people there, are much more agreeable to my own—than they are in England. We think alike in this unhappy business—but our thoughts spring from very different motives. They rejoice to think that the pride—and power of England—will be humbled in the dust. What little satisfaction I feel on the subject, arises from a thorough persuasion that *that* pride—and power, will not be able to deprive us of the rights of humanity.

Continue to write to me. Mr. Gemmell will know how to forward your letters to me. I frequently see our friends in Perry-street. Mr. and Mrs. Blake, are still in Newman-street—she is still in the state you always knew her. He talks of taking, and leaving her at Aix-la-Chapelle—and going to Carolina, himself. This scheme, I believe, will take place. His brother is in the South of France, with his family. What he intends doing, I know not.

Mrs. Izard and the little girls offer their best

[290]

regards to you. I am vexed to find that none of my letters have got safe to your hands. Adieu, dear Livins.

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, May 22, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Since I had the pleasure to write you—several vessels have arrived here, from different parts of America. Among the number, is a Schooner from Charlestown, called the Rutledge, belonging to Mr. Gillon. She left it, the 15th March. The Captain brought no letters, and only two papers; these omissions are not made up by his being intelligent—unfortunately, his knowledge extends not beyond the limits of his own particular sphere of action. The information which I have obtained, is—The particular accounts of Colonel Fuzar's too successful expedition—with a detachment from St. Augustine, the material circumstances of which I have seen in the English papers—and therefore shall not trouble you with a recapitulation. His attack occasioned some little alarm to the State of Georgia—but proper means were taken to prevent any ill consequences.

I am sorry to inform you that the Randolph Frigate, soon after she parted from the Capes of Delaware—met with so severe a gale—as obliged the Captain to cut away all her masts—and to bear away for Charlestown—where she fortunately arrived, and was repairing with all possible expedition.

The state of Carolina appears to be perfectly tranquil. The Legislature have passed a good many salutary laws—among them is one for appointing Commissioners to ratify a permanent peace with the Cherokees. The Planters are receiving very satisfactory prices for their produce. Rice was at 60s and Indigo from 30s to 50s per pound; the high price of this article is owing to the great demand—and their having shipped such immense quantities to the West Indies. The cargoes which the foreign vessels bring, being very considerable—the Captains from necessity have been obliged to invest the proceeds, in that article; on account of its value, in a small bulk—the market was so drained, that there remained none for

[292]

sale—but that which was of very inferior quality. This circumstance compelled the adventurers to purchase Rice—which occasioned a demand for more than the market was regularly supplied with —owing to the want of craft—to bring it to town the large schooners, and hands that used to be employed in the business—were occupied in going to, and from the West Indies—and happily *lately* they had met with very little interruption. As the quantity of Rice remaining in the State, was very considerable—I do not suppose so good a price can continue long—as I have not a doubt but that the Planters will find some method to supply the market.

Captain Cockran, who loaded at this port, with Arms—Ammunition—and Clothing, on account of the State---was safe arrived---and on his passage took an armed transport bound from Cork to New-York. Their two Privateers have been very successful in taking—and fortunate in getting their prizes safe into port.

Mr. Cushing's son-of Boston, landed here lately with dispatches for the Honorable Commissioners. He left New England the 10th of last month—the last post from Paris brought me the substance of their contents, which is—that both Armies continued to possess the same posts which they have

had for some time past-that skirmishes were frequent-and had generally terminated in favor of the Americans-but none of them were of sufficient consequence to mention-except one lately near Amboy-which by the American account, resembles the Lexington retreat-and they made the loss of the Royalists in killed-wounded-and prisoners-five hundred and nine men. Most of the different States had raised their respective quotas. A considerable reinforcement had marched for Ticonderoga. The Congress found no difficulty in raising money by Loans-and their Lottery was fully subscribed for. Ten frigates were at sea--from twenty to thirty-six guns-more were building-and also some seventy-four gun ships. The father of the before mentioned young gentleman-has the superintendence of that upon the stocks at Boston.

The report of General Washington's being very ill—is without foundation. It is true that in reconnoitering the Enemy, he had a fall from his horse—but it was not attended with any bad consequences.

You may depend upon it—that Lord—and General Howe---through General Lee---have intimated a wish—to commence a pacific negotiation with Congress—but as that body—expressly refused to enter

[294]

upon the subject of treaty, previous to the acknowledgement of the Independence of the United States—it produced nothing. There has been an insurrection among some Tories—on the Eastern shore of Maryland—the number was not very considerable—a detachment of Connecticut troops soon set them right.

Since the apprehension of War between France and England has subsided—the French Merchants are become very capital adventurers. Several very valuable Cargoes are already dispatched to Virginia-Philadelphia-Maryland-and South Carolina—and many more are preparing to follow and vessels are building for the express purpose of trading to Virginia and Maryland. They seem confident in an opinion that the Court of Francewill claim any of their ships-that may be taken-without they have warlike stores on board. It is now pretty evident to me that the French Ministry are not desirous of taking an active part in the American contest-but notwithstanding-I have not a doubt-but they will connive at the Americans' being supplied with Arms, and Ammunition, from their ports-and will give them every encouragement to come and trade.

I am now to present my thanks for your obliging favor of the 9th instant. Such authentic intelligence is very acceptable. Your dates from America are later than ours. We have certain advices of the safe arrival of very considerable supplies of Arms—Ammunition—and Clothing—and we have not a doubt but that the Amphitrite is one of the vessels---though her name is not particularly mentioned. * * * * * * *

I am very anxious to hear the cause---and to know the consequences of the confinement of the Captain—and Seamen of the Privateer at Dunkirk—who took the Harwich packet.

The Merchants whom I would recommend to you, are Monsieur I. D. Schweighansen, at this port--Monsieur Andrew Limosen, at Havre---and Messrs. Desegray, Beaugerd---Son & Co. at St. Maloes. I must defer my recommendation at Bordeaux---till I go there----which I intend to do about three weeks or a month hence.

Your acquaintances here---are all pretty well--and join Mrs. L. in respectful compliments to Mrs. I. and yourself---with which and the most sincere assurance, I subscribe,

Dear sir, yours,

J. L.

[296]

From the same to the same.

NANTES, June 5, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I have now to acquaint you, that three more vessels arrived here from Charlestown--and their cargoes are upon private account---and consist of about 2,000 bbls. Rice and 60,000 lbs. Indigo. The last left the port the 21st April--when there were in the harbour upwards of one hundred sail. The Indigo being all bought, occasioned such a demand for Rice---that it was thought the principal part---if not the whole of the last crop--would be exported---the price was 50s. The great supplies of necessary articles---with their internal manufactures---will. I doubt not---enable them to pass the next winter without much inconvenience. Cotton is produced in such plenty, that considerable quantities may be bought. Mr. Heyward, who I suppose has as many negroes as any gentleman in the State---makes clothing sufficient for their service. All the King's Officers---and some others--who refused to take the Abjuration oath --- were pur-

[297]

suant to orders---preparing to leave the State--which they are compelled to do in thirty-five days.

Mr. Blake has fifteen casks of Indigo arrived here---shipped by his attorney Mr. F----. It is said that the exportation of it---as the property of an absentee-occasioned so much conversation in Charlestown---that Mr. F----- thought it needful to apply to the President --- who called a privy council---and it is reported that the opinion was---that no part of the proceeds ought to be received by Mr. B. It is therefore ordered to be invested in articles necessary for his plantations. This determination appears to me so directly contrary to the consistent resolution of the Legislative body---that I cannot reconcile it. Admit that they are desirous for persons possessed of Estates---to return---certainly it should be considered that they have unavoidably---for a considerable time---been contracting debts---and which they cannot discharge---without obtaining the needful from Carolina---which if withheld---the natural consequence to be supposed is--their detention for non-payment. I cannot imagine that a subject of Britain, resident in this State--would be permitted to leave it, in compliance with his King's requisition---without satisfying his creditors My first letter to his Excellency, was upon this subject---and I flatter myself---it will not be long before I shall be honored with a reply---as the vessel by which I wrote is safe arrived at St. Domingo---and was preparing to proceed from thence to Charlestown.

We have nothing new from America. Our having no vessels from Philadelphia---inclines me to think that the Delaware is blocked up by Men-of-By a ship arrived from Martinique, we are War. informed that the Seine---a ship dispatched from Havre-de-Grace with military stores and clothing, having there unloaded her cargo---which was received by American vessels --- took on board Rum, and Molasses, for St. Peters Miquilon. During this time there lay in the Road---a British Frigate, the Captain of which---when the Seine was scarce clear of the harbour---sent an armed boat with twenty-two men---who boarded her---and she with the Frigate --- proceeded to Dominico; she had a good many Officers on board---as passengers---who complain of ill usage. The person who transmits this intelligence, says --- that the Governor was so extremely angry --- at this unjustifiable insult --- that he was resolved to order reprisals.

I think at present of going to Bordeaux in about three weeks---for the purpose of seeing how business is---and may be conducted there. This Port is not so convenient—and suitable for the Carolina trade as I could wish. * * * *

Your friends here are all well.

Mrs. Smith joins in every affectionate assurance for Mrs. Colley, your good self—and family, with him, who is

> Most sincerely yours, THOS. SMITH.*

From Mr. Colley to Thos. Smith, Esq.

London, June 19, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I am very glad to find, by your letter of the 5th June, that there have been three arrivals at Nantes, from Charlestown—and that

* It was thought prudent to use fictitious names at the time these letters were written. Mr. Izard took that of Colley, Mr. Lloyd that of Smith.

[300]

they have brought favorable accounts of the situation of affairs.

It is a most fortunate circumstance, that they have been able to supply themselves, so plentifully with their own Cotton Manufactures. Some Blankets of that stuff, which I saw in the South of France---and in several parts of Italy---were well adapted to the climate of Carolina--- and I hope to hear of their making them there soon. Some samples---and workmen, with proper Tools--might easily be sent from Nantes-and Bordeaux. I am surprised at the Resolution of the President, and Council, respecting Mr. B----'s remittance. The murmurs of the common people are not to be wondered at---they are always apt to suspect---and complain---if they do not find everybody precisely in the same situation with themselves. But the gentlemen of the Council ought to know that there are more ways, than one, to serve one's country.

If I am included under the general head of absentees---and my property, in consequence, is withheld from me---I shall think myself extremely illused. If I am acquainted at all, with my own character---I think it is not that of a vain boaster. A man of any degree of modesty---is reduced to a very disagreeable situation---when he is compelled, either to speak of himself---or to suffer by his silence---suspicions to be cast upon his character. I will be bold to say, that if it is thought in Carolina, that any man there, has been more uniformly hearty, in the cause---or exerted himself to the extent of his ability---more than I have done---it is an injurious supposition---and can only be founded on a want of information.

I have, from the beginning of the troubles, done everything in my power; even before the appearance of Sir Egerton Leigh's pamphlet, down to the present time. If any man in Carolina, thinks that I was not exposed to considerable danger in consequence of the active part I took in endeavoring to stem the torrent, at the time of the passing of the Boston Port---and other bills---fatal to the liberties of America---he is mistaken. T hope that the Council, upon revising that Resolution, will see cause to alter it. However strong their inclination may be, for the return of absentees---my own, to be in America---is, at least, equally strong. But there are such difficulties in my way---as are not to be surmounted. I shall write to Rutledge, on this subject --- by the first good opportunity that I hear of. In the enclosed letter to my cousin Ralph, I have touched upon it; you will be so good as to forward it as soon as you can.

[302]

The English Ministry are exasperated, to a great degree, against France---and I am convinced---they are now meditating a War against her. The taking of the Island of St. Catharine, by Spain---will probably forward this event. Should Portugal continue the War---unsupported by England---she must be undone. The addition of this Kingdom---with its dependencies in the East and West Indies, to the natural and hereditary enemies of England---will not be easily consented to. But Portugal, may not put any great confidence in the support of England---and may prefer the offer---which I am well assured has been made to her---of being admitted a party in the Bourbon family compact. Wherever this country turns her eyes --- the prospect is but gloomy.

[303]

From Mr. Izard to Ralph Izard, Jun., Esq.

London, June 19, 1777.

DEAR RALPH :---

It is impossible for me to get my family to America, and I find it difficult to maintain them in Europe. Mr. Laurens, I hear, is chosen a Delegate to the Congress. If neither he---nor Rutledge, are in Carolina---I must beg the favor of you to see that some remittances are made me---either in Bills---or produce. Probably, Mr. John Laurens will---before this gets to your hands---be arrived in Charlestown. Should his father and Rutledge, be both absent, I dare say he will assist you, in rendering me any service. I beg you will offer my affectionate regards to him. I had the pleasure of seeing his wife and daughter, three or four days ago.

* * * * * * *

I intend carrying my family, next month, to France---not to return to this unfortunate country any more.

[304]

The Ministry--- and their abettors--- talk confidently of success, during the ensuing Campaign. For my part---I have not the least doubt---but that they will be completely disappointed-their pride humbled-and this long deluded---and insulted Nation, will, at last, when it is too late, see that they have been betrayed and ruined---by as foolish, and bad a set of men---as ever a country was cursed with. The Treaty with the Germans, was the Bill of Divorce between Great Britain and America. I visited the Ministry before that fatal measure was finally concluded---and told them so. Had not their accursed pride, made them deaf to the voice of reason, they would have sent Commissioners to treat with the Congress, without an army. So might peace have been restored --- the noblest Empire in the world have continued undivided---and happiness diffused through every part of it. That opportunity is now lost, without a possibility of its ever being recovered. I am, &c.

R. I. P. S. * * * * * * * I know not whether any orders have been given about me---or whether any general resolutions, respecting absentees, are intended to operate indiscriminately. I hope this will not be the case, as I gave sufficient reasons, for my absence---both to Lynch and Rutledge---some months ago. I am greatly afflicted at the death of Lynch. His loss, to America, in general---and to the Province in particular, is great---but to me it is irreparable. If he were alive, I trust I should have had a friend, who would have made all explanations on my part, at present unnecessary. I shall hope that they are so. * * * * *

From Thos. Smith, Esq. to Mr. Colley.

NANTES, July 2, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

My last was the 20th ultimo. I have since received, in due course, your favor of the 19th, covering a letter which I shall take great care in forwarding. * * * * * Two vessels are arrived at Bordeaux---from Charlestown---one in thirty-six, the other in fortyeight days. * * * * * * They have brought me letters of the 7th May. The first vessel that sailed after I came here---ar-27*

[306]

rived safe in Charlestown. I wrote by her to my friend, and Attorney, Mr. Lowndes --- and informed him of my intention to send out some Charters, from France. On the 5th May, arrived at Charlestown, five sail of larger vessels from France, with suitable cargoes for the State --- and which will find a very advantageous market. A very considerable and uninterrupted trade, has been carried on from the Port, for many months---and as they have one of the Continental frigates, of thirty-two guns---with six large privateer brigs --- to cruise on the coast, they expect it will be kept clear of single English frigates. The Mercury---a French ship---was despatched from hence with Arms---Amunition---and Clothing the particulars of whose cargo you will recollect to have seen published in the English papers as safely landed --- is arrived here, from Portsmouth, in New Hampshire, which port she left the 3d June. She has brought some despatches for the Commissioners.

On the 23d May, a detachment from General Parsons' Army, crossed the Sound, from Connecticut, and landed near Sagg-Harbour, on Long Island, (where the Royalists had a considerable Magazine,) which they totally destroyed, as also a great number of Craft---and took ninety prisoners. This successful business---was accomplished without the loss of a man---on the side of the Americans.

We are happy at last, in receiving authentic information respecting the Amphitrite's safe arrival. The Mercury left her at Portsmouth---where she arrived after a passage of ninety days-...of which time she was a month beating about the coast of America--- and fortunately during that period--- did not see any British Cruisers. Her Cargo consisted of sixty Brass Cannon---with every necessary complete. Tents and Camp equipage for ten thousand men .-- Clothing --- and accoutrements for the same number---ten tons of Powder---six thousand Muskets---and Bayonets---a great quantity of Blankets---Lead---Ball, &c. &c. The whole was landed with the utmost expedition---and sent to General Washington. Twenty-four experienced French Officers of the train, were passengers---and a Colonel Conway---in the French service---who was immediately appointed a Brigadier General.

Tryon's excursion to Danbury---appears exactly similar to the Lexington expedition. The Americans buried sixty-two regulars---and took forty prisoners---with a great number of waggons and horses. * * * * * * * *

General Wooster died of the wound he received.

[308]

General Washington, in a letter to Congress, acquaints them---that he had been informed from Ticonderoga, that three thousand Men were arrived there in good health and spirits. A paragraph in one of the late papers---mentions, that advice had been received---that seven stores at St. Johns---containing the rigging, &c. &c., of the Vessels on the Lake---were destroyed by fire.

A person was executed at Philadelphia for attempting to engage three of the Chevaux-de-frize Pilots. He was employed in this business by Galway. The Pilots got from him---fifty half Joes--and then discovered him. There are accounts of many executions in the different States --- for various offences. No particular news from General Washington's Army---or of Howe's commencement of the Campaign. From his preparations --- and the best information that could be obtained --- it seemed to be the most prevalent opinion---that he had in contemplation a design to attack Philadelphia. However, they were not without some suspicion of an intention to invade the Massachusetts---and where preparations were making to receive his troops.

Three Continental Cruisers---from this Port--have taken in the Irish---and St. George's Channel--eighteen prizes--eight of which being of little value—they sunk seven---and gave one to their prisoners. Two were smugglers—to whom they gave their entire property. The remaining eight, had prize masters on board—with orders to put into the nearest French port. Of the number only two are yet arrived—one here—the other at Dunkirk. Among them.--is a very valuable West India ship. The three Cruisers—on their return to this port—off Ushant—were chased by a seventy-four gun ship---which obliged them to bear away, up the Channel. The Reprisal—Captain Weekes—after throwing her guns overboard---got safe into St. Maloes, with her tender—and the Lexington—Captain Johnson—(which sails remarkably fast)---put into Morlaix.

Two vessels are arrived---one here---the other at Rochelle---from a Northern port of North Carolina. Their two cargoes amount to near five hundred hhds. of Tobacco--which is arrived to a great Market. * * * * *

With the compliments of your friends here to Mrs. C., and your good self, I am,

Most assuredly, yours,

T. SMITH.

[310]

From Mr. Izard to the Earl of Shelburne.

NEWMAN STREET, July 3, 1777.

My Lord :--

I am just favored with your Lordship's note---and am sorry it will not be in my power to accept of the invitation which you have done me the honor to make.

In about ten days I think of leaving England unhappy in not expecting ever to return again.

Your Lordship was so good as to offer me letters to Nantes---and at Blois, or some other town on the Loire. At present, I have no thoughts of settling there---but shall fix with my family---for some months at least---in the neighborhood of Paris.

I shall receive with pleasure your Lordship's commands, and am,

My Lord, Your Lordship's ob't. humble serv't. Ra: Izard.

[311]

From the Earl of Shelburne to Mr. Izard.

Bowood PARK, July 5, 1777.

SIR :--

It gives me excessive concern---when I hear of an American of your property---and character quitting this country. I cannot persuade myself, yet, that our Infatuation is irrecoverable--and that things may not still return to our old and Natural Union. It will add to the satisfaction of such an event---if it is permitted---that I may have an opportunity of renewing the honor of your acquaintance---and friendship. In the mean time, if I can possibly do you pleasure or service---here, or in France---you may freely command me.

I am connected with a most respectable French family at Nantes. I have myself no acquaintances at Blois---but I know those who have---to whom I will not fail to write---when I hear your determination. I am, wishing you Honour---and Happiness in these troublous times,

With great regard,

Sir, your most obedient, And most humble serv't, Shelburne.

[312]

From Richard Champion, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

BRISTOL, July 16, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Our worthy and common friend---Mr. Digges---has just now made me acquainted with your determination to leave England, within a very short time. I am concerned at it---because I promised myself the pleasure of seeing you---before you took a final leave of a kingdom---which once attracted your regard---and whose character, as a nation, stood very high in fame. Englishman as I am---and possessing a warm affection for my native country, I cannot refrain from blushing at its unworthy conduct. Every excuse I can form for it will not cover its errors---they can only reach to pity---for the delusory madness which possesses it---attended with an anxious hope---that it will open its eyes, to the weakness---and wickedness of its Governors --- by whose ill conduct --- the great --- and flourishing prospects of this happy Empire, have vanished in a moment. No people ever possessed more real enjoyments---nor

did any people ever more absurdly lose them. And must this great Empire be dissevered? Must two countries happy in their connections-allied to each other, by the nearest ties of blood and friendship-suited by Language-Custom and Manners -be disjoined for ever? Such has been our folly-such has been the necessity-to which you have been driven—that however severe the lot it must be. May you then-when we cease to be one people-enjoy that happiness, which was formerly our common lot--and practising the Virtues which have characterized an Englishman-may you continue the race of Heroes-to which-well as I love my country-I must almost confess-England itself has lost its claim. Yet, in the midst of conquest, forget not-that there remain in the country you leave-some friends-whose regret at parting, is only equalled by their affectionate Regard for you. For their sakes, suffer not your Resentment to take too deep a root. England may recover from her Delusion---and see the injustice she has done you. She must feel, and weep over her own misfortunes. In that hour of distresshave compassion on her-consider that she was once your Parent-and though her conduct merits not your former confidence-yet, if we cannot be one People-let the remembrance of our former

Happiness, make us faithful and affectionate friends. Permit me to tell you that I shall ever esteem myself happy in the execution of your commands—and in any thing which you can point out to me that I can be useful to you—you will do me a particular pleasure in giving me an opportunity of showing those sentiments of Esteem and Respect with which I am,

Dear Sir,

Your most ob't. servant, Richard Champion.

From Thomas Smith, Esq. to Mr. Colley.

NANTES, July 17, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I had the pleasure in due course to receive yours of the 1st inst.—the whole tenor of which proved exceedingly agreeable. I have now to transmit to you, an acceptable occurrence —of its authenticity I have not the least doubt. The news was received here previous to the departure of the last post—but as I could not then give my full testimony to it—I determined to defer my information.

I think in a former letter that I acquainted you of the sailing of three Frigates, and some large Privateers from Boston. On the third day, two of the former, (viz.) the Hancock, Captain Manly-and the Boston, Captain McNeil-met the Foxan English Frigate. Captain Manly, who was the commanding officer, being determined to have the honour of engaging her singly-made a signal for the Boston to lay too--which she did during the whole action-(without firing a shot). It continued five hours. The Captain of the Fox behaved like a man of spirit-and did not strike, until after he had lost his main mast, and was a perfect wreck-with a considerable loss of men. The Hancock received but little injury, except in her rigging. She had nine men killed, and sixteen wounded. This account is brought to Bordeaux by the Captain of a ship, who met the frigates, after the engagement-and was some time on board the Hancock-who had the Fox in tow-on account of her disabled state. They were all standing in for Boston. This testimony is attested by the Admiralty. The Captain is a man of approved veracity---and commands a very large ship belonging to this Port.

[316]

What I have transmitted, I had from two American gentlemen, who are just arrived from Bordeaux---and who received the intelligence from the Captain's lips.

The Chamber of Commerce here, have received an assurance from the Minister at Paris---that the King has determined not to permit the capture of vessels—the property of his subjects—either going to---or coming from any of the French Colonies let their cargoes be what they may. This information is in consequence of a requisition from hence, occasioned by an affidavit of a Captain of a French merchant ship---who was brought too, in the Bay of Biscay---by an English Man-of-War—the Captain of which told him expressly—" that he had orders to take all French vessels, that he should find, with any of the produce of the Rebellious Colonies.

An affair has lately happened at Cherbourg, which occasions a good deal of conversation. A small American Privateer, with a prize---put into that Port—one of the King's Cutters came there soon after—the Commander of which---officiously sought the company of the Commander of the Privateer—who, in the course of conversation, expressed the want of a good spy-glass. The other replied that he had an exceeding good one--which he would spare--if the Captain would go on board

to try it-which he agreed to-when he was instantly secured-and the Cutter immediately got under sail and carried him to England. Some days after---a small Cutter came over-apparently as a smuggler-but from some peculiar circumstances-there was cause to suppose the crew had other business-and were therefore carefully watched. One night twelve of them were apprehended---with materials for a destructive fire. It is supposed that their intention was only to burn the Privateer; but the Inhabitants will not place that construction upon their design-and insist that their scheme was to set fire to the town. The Minister has sent for the Commanding Officer of the place --- to make his report of the circumstances. The French are of opinion that they will suffer death.

What do you think of the circumstance of Mr. Lee's papers at Berlin?

Not having any arrival from America since my last—I have not further---but to present the compliments of your friends—united with Mrs. Smith's and my own—with which I subscribe,

Dear sir,

Yours, most sincerely,

Т. Ѕмітн.

P. S. 19th.—This letter was wrote and sealed, 28^*

to be transmitted by the last post---but from the delay of carrying it to the office, the mail was closed before it was delivered. I have opened it to transmit you the purport of several letters received this day from Bordeaux. This moment, your letter of the 11th inst. is presented. I shall accordingly enclose this to Rouen. T. S.

From Edmund Burke, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

DEAR SIR :---

I hear with pleasure that you are still on this side of the water. I thought for a considerable time that you had left us.

This delay, will I hope put it in your power to do Mrs. Burke and me a favour, we have long been sincerely desirous of. If Mrs. Izard and you will spend a few days with us, we shall endeavour to make this part of the country as agreeable to you as we possibly can. Be so good as to present our best compliments to Mrs. Izard---and prevail on her to take this little jaunt---which is but of twenty-three miles. I hope the weather will not long continue unfavorable.

I am, with the greatest esteem and regard, Dear sir, your most ob't. and humble serv't. EDM. BURKE.

Beaconsfield, Monday, July 20, 1777.

From Mr. Izard to Benjamin Bewicke, Esq.

BRIGHTHELMSTONE, July 29, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I have just received your favor, enclosing your letter to Sir John Lambert—and the Bills of lading. I am sorry that Cunningham should have occasioned an alarm—and I agree with you that it will be better to postpone the insurance, till it is subsided—which will probably be the case soon.

The French Court will I believe certainly give some orders—respecting the American vessels which will put the underwriters into spirits. I

[320]

had yesterday but an unpleasant journey—and the weather still continues very bad. The wind is not fair at present—should it change in our favour, we shall certainly sail to-morrow evening.

The vessel—I am told—is a very good one. I shall be happy of Mr. Fitzgerald's company.

From a friend in England to Mr. Izard.

LONDON, August 8th, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Enclosed is a letter from Colonel Laurens—which Mr. Manning desired might be forwarded to you.

We all desire to congratulate you on your safe arrival at Calais—and hope you have by this time forgot the disagreeableness of the passage.

Sir Robert Fletcher is dead, and has left Mr. Dempster a thousand a year. This good fortune of your friend will give you pleasure—but I must inform you what a lucky mortal you are yourself---in comparison with my Brother and me.

Would you believe that the Deeds must be sent to Aix la Chapelle, for me to sign—before we can receive our money? Mr. Field says they are come too late for this term—that the Court of Chancery is broke up, and will not meet till November. I would not trouble you with this account, but to give you comfort—and to make you bless your stars, at being such a favorite of the blind Goddess.

I have not read a newspaper since you went and of course am not in the secrets of the Political world.

Pray remember us all to Mrs. Izard—and let her know that as she sometimes *condescends* to act as your Secretary, I hope she will do so on this occasion—and send us word what sort of a journey you had to Paris—and how George in particular likes the French—and the French roads.

I am yours.

[322]

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, August 11, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I have this moment received your letter from Rouen-but as Mr. Lesterget (who is just arrived from Charlestown) the bearer of this, sets off immediately, I have scarce more time than to acknowledge it. We have had six sail lately here from Carolina---by which I have had the satisfaction to receive several letters from my friendstheir contents I shall communicate to you at Paris, where I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you in the course of a fortnight---and will then acquaint you with my plan and determination. Having occasion to correspond with Mr. Deane upon some consequential business-and as I am a stranger to him---I took the liberty to refer him to you for some information respecting me. I have a great deal to say to you-and I am extremely anxious for the pleasure of a conversation with you.

I will take care to forward your letter. There is no want of conveyances—either from here...or

Bordeaux. I think you had better defer writing any more upon the subject of the resolution of the privy council---until I see you. Your letter of the 11th July came to hand in course. I have neither seen, nor heard any thing of Beresford. We have nothing late from America---but I think must in the course of a week. I have sent you the Carolina papers. Mrs. Lloyd joins in compliments to Mrs. Izard. I am in great haste.

Dear Sir,

Sincerely yours,

JOHN LLOYD.

A letter by return of post will certainly find me here.

From Mr. Izard to a relation in London.

PARIS, August 14, 1777.

DEAR COUSIN :---

Accept my thanks for the letter you were so good as to enclose me, and for the intelligence of my friend Dempster's good fortune. I

324

most sincerely rejoice at it-and believe that nobody upon Earth is more deserving of it. The maxims of the Duke de la Rochefoucault are in general founded upon truth. In some instances however he is mistaken--and in the following I am sure I have detected him in an error :---" Dans l'adversite de nos amis nous trouvous tonjours quelque chose qui ne nous deplait pas."* In general I believe the remark is but too just; my objection is only against the word tonjours.⁺ I should be glad if he had substituted souvent[†] instead of it. The first includes me--and therefore I formally enter my protest against it—and at the same time can with truth assure you ... that so far from deriving any comfort from the unlucky circumstance respecting the detention of the money---that I am exceedingly vexed at it.

You have, however, I think, given the blind Goddess a little more credit than she deserves. Had she interested herself so much in my favour, as to entitle her to the handsome things you have said of her---she would have saved me many a disagreeable walk to the Temple---the trouble of

^{*} In the adversity of our friends-we always find something which does not displease us.

⁺ Always. ‡ Often.

writing many a letter, and many an unpleasant interview with a man, whom I always thought unfit for the trust that was reposed in him. Some obligations to her I acknowledge with gratitude—but cannot consent to have this added to the catalogue, though I am at present disposed to allow her every degree of merit, in consideration of what she has done for my friend Dempster. A few more such instances of her discernment will convince me that she is not so blind, as some folks would make us believe; and I think there are some grounds to suspect, without doing her any great injustice, that the old English proverb may be applied to her. * * * * * * * *

From his relation to Mr. Izard.

August 19, 1777.

DEAR COUSIN :---

I return you a great many thanks for answering my letter so soon, and for the kind-29 ness that dictated it. It came at a good time to keep up my spirits, for I had just heard of a person's having failed in our debt for £1,100. I am however glad to inform you that I shall have no occasion for your obliging offer. * * * And since the Bank is not yet broke, perhaps we may—some time or other—come into possession of the money.

I agree with you—for your sake—and that of a few others—that souvent would be a better word than tonjours; and I recollect when I was reading Rochefoucault's book---that for the honour of human nature, I wished he had thought proper in most of his maxims—to use the former rather than the latter. 'Tis true he sometimes does—but his experience—or his heart—led him generally to the other. * * * * * * *

He says it is those on whom Fortune bestows no favours---who call her blind—and very probably Mr. F——'s illness made me injure her Ladyship, for surely she could see---when she gave a thousand pounds a year---to Mr. Dempster.

Let us however dismiss her when we talk of America. Do things wear a favourable aspect with you? It is the report here, that Ticonderoga is taken--the garrison made prisoners--and Putnam wounded. * * * * * I had almost forgot to tell Mrs. Izard, that I saw Mr. Temple the other day—and that Mrs. Temple is quite recovered. Mrs. Laurens desires to be remembered—as do all your friends—to you both.

I am your affectionate servant,

From Mr. Izard to his Relation.

PARIS, August 30, 1777.

Ticonderoga taken, and no news of my *Rennet* ! Two such pieces of news ought not to have been mentioned in one letter.

When Philip received intelligence in one day, that his General had gained a battle—his horses, the prize at the Olympic games---and that he had **a** son born—he thought it too much; and prayed the gods to counterbalance these great events, by some misfortune. I must—I believe—follow his example; the object, however, of my prayers, must be something different.

To be serious---the taking of Ticonderoga is a

[328]

very disagreeable circumstance, and will probably produce unhappy consequences.

Dr. Franklin has received a letter from America---which mentions its having been evacuated on the 6th of July.

There had been some dissensions in the Congress, about who should command there. General Gates was first appointed—then General Schuyler—and at last General Sinclair had the command.

The New England Provinces---and particularly the Massachusetts Bay---who were entrusted with the care of supplying men---and provisions for the defence of the place---have been most unaccountably negligent----and to them entirely may be attributed the loss of it.

They will probably be the greatest sufferers by it—as it is likely that both the Armies under Howe —and Burgoyne—will carry on their operations in New England.

The unhappy consequences that I suspect will be produced by this event, are that the Savages--with Burgoyne---will do a great deal of mischief, on the frontiers---which will give such new life to the Savages in England---that they will be induced to continue the miseries of war in America another campaign---which I am persuaded they would not have ventured to do---if Burgoyne could have been checked at Ticonderoga.

All will yet be well—notwithstanding this unlucky circumstance. Our success has been wonderful—and totally unparalleled in the History of the world. We must not be unreasonable—and expect it to be constant---and uninterrupted.

I am glad to find you have got safe upon the Continent—which information I received yesterday from W—. Be so good as to thank him for his letter—several words of which I could make out tolerably well.

Mrs. Izard and the little girls---join me in offering best regards to all your family. I shall be glad to be informed of Mr. B----'s intentions respecting Carolina.

I have some thoughts of leaving my family here—and going myself in a little time.

I am yours, affectionately,

RA. IZARD.

Mr. Laurens writes that he advises me to send out Clothes—Blankets—and other necessaries for my plantations; and I am endeavouring to contrive the means of doing it. I should be glad to know what Mr. B—— thinks would be the proper quantity of each article. [330]

From Mr. Izard to Claude Crespigny, Esq.

PARIS, August 31, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Mrs. I. did herself the pleasure of informing Mrs. Crespigny—some time ago—of our safe arrival here. We have taken very agreeable apartments in a pleasant and healthy part of the suburbs of this city. My family will continue in them some months---but it is still uncertain how long I shall remain here myself.

The Commissioners have lately received a confirmation of the evacuation of Ticonderoga.

* * * * * * * * * * This event is particularly to be lamented—as Tyranny began to pant; and if a proper check could have been given at Ticonderoga, she would have been down.

All New England have been busied in Privateering—the sweets of which they experienced early. Though this is certainly a very necessary part of the war--yet so important an object as Ticonderoga---ought not to have been neglected. Dissensions have been in the Congress-respecting the command there. Gates was first appointed-a party then insisted that Schuyler should have it-and at last the command was given to General Sinclair. I was in hopes that the Congress had been possessed of a sufficient share of wisdom to know that nothing but unanimity can save them Their success-hitherto-has from destruction. been beyond the most sanguine expectations-and altogether without example in the history of the They ought not to forget, that the sucworld. cess, which England met with --- during the last war ---intoxicated her---and that all her present calamities---may fairly be deduced from that cause.

Howe being obliged to leave the Jerseys---is an unquestionable proof of the superior strength of his antagonist---let his pretence be what it will---about the objects of the campaign.

I shall be very glad to hear that you have passed an agreeable summer at Margate---and received benefit from the sea. Be so good as to direct to me under the name of Mr. Crawford—and enclose the letter under cover directed thus :---A Monsieur Monsieur Lotsom chez Monsieur Grand Banguier, Rue Monmatre---a Paris.

Let me know your opinion on the situation of affairs. - I continue to think that America will suc-

ceed in the contest---and that her Independence will be established. The Ministry here afford assistance---but it is done with a greater degree of caution---than I expected to have found. They see clearly the advantages that they will derive from the separation of the two Countries---but they are infinitely solicitous to avoid a War themselves. Maurepas---and Neckar---are both old. The former is the sole director of every thing---though the latter has considerable weight with the King. Our compliments to Mrs. Crespigny.

I am, with great regard.

From a friend in England to Mr. Izard.

September 1, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I should long since have done myself the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your favor, from Shoreham, and congratulated you and Mrs. Izard, on your safe arrival at Paris. But I have every Post---for some time past---been in expectation of hearing from my friend, how to address my letters to you. In this I have been disappointed---as almost all my letters have been interrupted. I will, however run the risk of *this* reaching you.

By the last mail, I forwarded to Mrs. Izard, (inclosed to Monsieur Grand) a letter from New York. I hope it informed you that her Mother---Brothers---and your little Boy---were perfectly well.

The Ticonderoga news---at first---much alarmed your countrymen---and what greatly increased their chagrin---were the tumultuous rejoicings of all ranks of People. Nothing, indeed, is yet to be heard in Publick places---but the Gallantry of Burgoyne---and his little army---and the matchless cowardice of the Americans! "We are now sure of the entire conquest of the Confederated Provinces. They will be at our all-conquering Foot---before Christmas. Burgoyne is our Hero---in fact, our Cæsar. We are at a loss whether most to admire ---his Sword---or his Pen. We give him Cæsar's Motto---Veni Vidi Vici. The Americans fly before him. They dare not stand before the close compacted Britons." You are really happy to be out of this city---at present. For the taunts and the jeers of this people---are insufferable.

[334]

Pray where have you fixed Mrs. Izard, and your family. Do you stay at Paris, or do you go to St. Germains? I hope you will excuse my not giving you a circumstantial detail of News---as I do assure you it is out of my power---and I should suppose it wholly unnecessary---as I am persuaded my friend the Doctor---to whom I write regularly twice a week---will cheerfully impart my communications to you. When you are so obliging as to favor me with a letter---pray write to me under the address of David Wister, Esq., at No. 7, Newman street, and inclose it to Monsieur Monsieur Stables, Diepe. You need not give yourself the trouble of writing a single word to Monsieur Stables. Will you be so good as to present my best Respects to Mrs. Izard---and assure her I shall be very happy if I can render her any services, while I stay here. My compliments to the young ladies.

Adieu.

I am, with sincere esteem, dear sir,

Your faithful and most ob't. serv't.

You can easily assign a reason why I borrow the pen of another---and of course, I trust, excuse it.

[335]

From John Lloyd Esq., to Mr. Izard.

NANTES, Sept. 6, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I sincerely lament with you the loss of Ticonderoga—which I am confident was owing entirely to the shameful neglect of that important post—by the New-England States—who may probably have more cause to repent of it than any of the others.

The day after this news was received from London, I was in some degree relieved from the distress which it occasioned, by the arrival of two Vessels from Virginia, which sailed from thence the 5th ultimo.

A gentleman who came passenger in one of them—and who in every respect merits credibility —assures us with confidence that a day or two before he sailed, they had certain information by express from Philadelphia, that a Major was arrived at General Washington's head quarters from Fort Edward, with an account of an action that happened on the 17th July—near that Post—wherein Burgoyne lost upwards of one thousand menkilled—wounded—and taken—and was compelled to retreat to Ticonderoga—and that the Americans had destroyed between five and six hundred Bateaux. If this should be true (of which I have at present but little doubt,) it is a glorious affair, and I think will terminate the principal business of this campaign in that quarter.

I shall not say any thing farther upon this subject—or enter into a detail of other intelligence that he brings—as he sets off for Paris, early on Tuesday morning—where you no doubt will have the pleasure of seeing him—and also the newspapers, which he has brought to the 1st August.

From General St. Clair's letter to Congress—published by their authority—I think his evacuating the Fort, is not only justifiable—but commendable.

I shall leave this City to-morrow afternoon with Mrs. Lloyd, Messrs. Brown, Russell, and Smith —as we propose to go by the way of Orleans and shall not travel fast—we may probably be near a week on our journey.

As at this season, I do not suppose there can be the least difficulty in procuring apartments--I think it unnecessary to request you to take any before we arrive. I wish to be as near you as possible---but at the same time, I must observe, it is my plan to be upon the most frugal system, during my stay in Paris. The reputed extravagance of the place---and the impositions to which strangers are exposed---make me almost dread the thought of going there---but be assured I shall go, with infinitely more pleasure, as you are there---having confidence in your advice---assistance---and protection.

Being exceedingly hurried in preparing for my departure, I cannot possibly give satisfactory replies to your several queries---as I have not time for the purpose---nor do I think it material---as I shall have the pleasure of seeing you so very soon ---when the communication will be far preferable--than by lettter.

Your friends here are well, and join in compliments with Mrs. Lloyd---to Mrs. Izard and yourself. You will accept the unfeigned assurances of regard from,

Dear sir,

Yours, sincerely, JOHN LLOYD.

30

[338]

From Thomas Digges, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

WORCESTER, Sept. 8, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I did not mean to write to you until I had received a line to inform me in what part of France you had fixed your temporary residence--and given me a direction how to address you--which was promised me in your last letter—but a friend of mine, Mr. Matthew Ridley, formerly of Maryland, and now a merchant in London—being about to take a trip to Paris, (where he will be an utter stranger) I cannot but ask you how you do nor deny him the pleasure of your acquaintance--by withholding this introductory note.

It is uncertain that Mr. Ridley will meet you in Paris—but should he do it—I am to beg the favour of your assistance, and advice to him.

He will naturally want to speak to our American friends, in Paris—which may be denied him from a want of knowledge of his worth—and the cast of his Politics—both of which, stand in the highest estimation with me—and I should be very thankful, you could gratify him---should he apply for assistance on this head.

When Mr. Ridley returns—I should be glad of a few lines by him—acquainting me how to write to you, &c. Should you have occasion to command me—I hope you will freely do it. Your usual direction to Bath, would I think be a very safe one.

I write to A. L. by this opportunity, in answer to a letter lately received from him. My best wishes attend you and yours—and I hope you will ever look upon me as

Your very affectionate friend,

And obedient servant,

T. DIGGES.

From M. de Beaumarchais to Mr. Izard.

PARIS, ce 10 7bre, 1777.

J' ai l'honneur de vous prévenu Monsieur que J'ai commandé suivant la note que vous m' avez remise, 500 couvertures. Elles auront 6 pieds*

^{*} The French foot is longer than the English.

[340]

 $\frac{1}{2}$ de long, sur 4 pieds $\frac{1}{2}$ de large. Un de mes amis, m'a promis aussi de me fournir 3000 aulnes de drap Negre---et je vous apprens avec plaisir que le tout partira vers the 15 d'8bre.

Aucun veritable ami des Americans ne rencontrera ni difficulté, ni meme de tiedeur en moi.

Je vous fais tenir cet avis, par M. de Franey, mon Supercargue, et procureur de mes interest en Amérique. Vous jugés a la nature de l'emploi, dout je le charge, que c'est un homme sur. Si vous desiré envoyer quelque papier important a vos amis d'Amerique, Il s'en chargera, et les remettra fidélement.

J'ai l'honneur d'etre aves le plus

haute consideration Monsieur,

Votre tres humble et

tres obiessant serveteur,

CARON DE BEAUMARCHAIS.

Mr. IZARD.

(Translation at the end of the Volume.)

[341]

From Mr. Izard to M. de Beaumarchais.

PARIS, September 10, 1777.

SIR :---

I am favored this morning with your Letter, informing me that 500 Blankets, and 3000 ells of Negro Cloth would be ready to be sent for me to America by the 15th of next month.

I am much obliged to you for this information, and for the readiness which you have expressed in undertaking this business for me.

The friends of America are very happy, in having a gentleman so capable—and so willing to render them service—and I dare say they will be sensible of it.

As Mr. Franey was so good as to offer to carry any letters for me—I have taken the liberty of sending him some—and I hope he will excuse the trouble that I give him.

I heartily wish him a safe and agreeable passage—and hope that he will execute the business

[342]

he is going upon-both to your satisfaction and his.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your most obed't. humble serv't.,

Rd. Izard.

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

MARGATE, September 10, 1777.

My Dear Sir :---

It gave us very sincere pleasure to hear that you, and your family were safe and well at Paris. I received your favour of the 31st July yesterday. Mrs. I.'s letter to Mrs. C.—though dated the 17th—having been sent by mistake of my banker to Bath—and afterwards unaccountably travelling about—was received but a few days ago. And I am desired to say, it shall be answered in a few days hence.

The sea bathing as usual agrees wonderfully well with Mrs. C., and I am very well without bathing. My son, too, was in good health a few days ago, at Eton—where he finds himself very happy.

I am sorry that you will be under the necessity of leaving your family—but hope the time will soon come—when you will meet them again---in peace and happiness.

Your letter is not of the most encouraging nature—but I do assure you—your friends here do not seem cast down—nor your enemies greatly elated. Though we have known of Burgoyne's success in Canada—at least a fortnight—Stocks have risen only one-half or one per cent, till within these two or three days. Now they are got up a little more—and I am told—not because of the successes in America—but on account of the pacifick disposition of our European Neighbours.

It seems to be pretty generally expected, that Howe will be at Philadelphia—and Burgoyne at Albany—but no one seems to hope that—*that* will finish the War this Campaign. And I meet with many country gentlemen—who have hitherto supported the Minister in Parliament—but now declare that they will—at all events—be against trying another Campaign.

If you have dissensions in the Congress—as you seem to intimate---they must prove fatal to the

[344]

Cause---and I am still of the opinion that nothing else can.

It is certainly in the power of France to decide the business at once---and I do not understand the policy of their not doing it. I wish I could flatter myself that we were likely to profit by their tardiness---and before it was too late for reconciliation ---shake hands upon the best terms we could. If once the King of France takes an open part---I shall then think us separated for ever.

I shall hope to hear from you again soon---and most heartily wish you may have cause to write in better spirits.

I shall be at Camberwell again on the 19th or 20th---and about the 2d or 3d October shall return to Bath. I think you had better direct to me under cover to Messrs. Morshouse and Co., Lombard street---as they always know where I am.

Our best regards and wishes attend you all.

I am, dear sir,

Very heartily, yours.

I am told that old Moses (Dr. F.) writes to his friends that all things go on to his wishes---and yet as you must often see him---and do not confirm this doctrine---I doubt the truth of it. [345]

From Mr. Izard to a friend at Aix-la-Chapelle.

PARIS, September 26, 1777.

It is very extraordinary that nothing authentic should have arrived, since the taking of Ticonderoga. There is indeed a gentleman here---who left Virginia the 4th August---and says it was reported there---and believed---that on the 17th July, one of the divisions of Burgoyne's Army had been defeated---with considerable loss---and that between five and six hundred of his Bateaux had been burnt. Reports of battles are seldom to be credited in their utmost extent--but I fully believe that something very disagreeable has happened to Mr. Burgoyne.* If he has only been checked---it will answer our purpose. He cannot be reinforced ---but our Army will be so considerably.

Nobody knows any thing about the Howes--their destination is as little known in London as in Paris. Lord Stormont, I hear, reports that they are gone to Philadelphia. Many people are of the

^{*} He no doubt soon after was of the same opinion !

[346]

same opinion---but I believe we shall soon hear of their being in some part of New England.

If they land there---they will for a few weeks furnish entertainment to our enemies---through the channel of the Gazette---as they will for some time ---have nothing but the Militia to contend with.

The Country through which you have passed you say, puts you in mind of America. It is a very agreeable circumstance to think of---that Flanders, which has so often been the Theatre of war--should be so well recovered as to be one of the most delightful---and one of the best cultivated Countries in the world.

The resemblance between the two Countries will, I hope, in this last instance, be complete.

When I received your last letter---I was determined to go to America---and leave my family here. The only question was---whether I should go immediately---or wait for the event of certain alterations in my family---which I am told will probably take place in November.

The Congress have resolved that neither of my plans shall be executed...by doing me the honour of appointing me...one of their Commissioners in this part of the world.

The department they have allotted me---is Tuscany. I shall go to Florence, as soon as I understand that anybody from America---in a public character---will be admitted there---which, at present---will certainly not be the case.

I feel a certain degree of diffidence upon this occasion---but derive comfort from the Chancellor Oxenstern-- prime Minister to Gustavus Adolphus. His son---without having much experience in public affairs---was sent Embassador from the King of Sweden, to the Hague.

He was alarmed at the importance of the trust ---committed to him---and at the able negotiators with whom he was to contend ;---He expressed his fears in a letter to his Father---and received this answer :---" My Son, you do not know how little wisdom, is to be found among those who undertake to conduct the affairs of the world." If the Chancellor were alive now---a review of the conduct of those persons---who have undertaken to direct the affairs of two great Kingdoms---not above seven leagues from each other---would rather tend to confirm---than alter his opinion. [348]

From Mr. Izard to Henry Laurens, Esq.

PARIS, October 6, 1777.

DEAR SIR :--

Since my letter of the 16th July--a copy of which accompanies this---I have been favoured with yours of 9th June, from Goose-Creek.

Several other copies have been sent---in hopes that one might get to your hands. Of this, I shall be glad to be informed---as it is a matter of no small importance to me---to be possessed of the good opinion of those whom I esteem.

I left England, the 1st August---which was as soon as I could---without great inconvenience to myself. It was my intention to have done it sooner---but it was necessary that I should personally receive a considerable sum of money due me from my Uncle's Estate.

This business has been several years in the hands of Lawyers. It was, at length, ordered by the Chancellor, to be paid into the Bank, for my use---and there I thought my trouble would have ended ;---but I was mistaken---for, by the folly---and criminal negligence of my Attorney---I had still to experience, a delay, of several months.

Had I left England without receiving the money---I am sure it never would have been paid: for my Lawyer was like the Judge in Scripture--he did me justice---not for righteousness sake---but on account of my importunity.

When I left England, I was determined to go to America---as soon as my Wife's situation would allow me either to carry her with me---or to leave her here. Your letter of the 9th June---which I received since my arrival here---confirmed me in this determination. You say---" the voice is much against me for neglecting the public call." I hope you are convinced that this has been a misconception. I never have neglected the public call--and as I am of opinion---that the Public has a right to the services of every individual belonging to the State---I think I may truly say---that I never will neglect the Public call.

Upon your arrival in Philadelphia---you will have been informed that Congress has done me the honour to employ me, in this part of the world. This is agreeable to me, for several reasons---and has relieved me from very considerable embarrassment.

[350]

It will not be difficult for any Man---possessed of the smallest degree of humanity---to be sensible how distressing it must have been for a person--circumstanced as my family is---to have gone to America, in the present state of affairs---either with them---or without them ;---this, however, would have been the case---as I was determined to have submitted to any inconvenience---and distress---rather than that so odious---and false an opinion as that of having neglected my duty to the public should be established.

I flatter myself, I may be of more service here —than I could be in America. A very advantageous connexion may unquestionably be formed, between us—and the commercial parts of Italy. It is very much their interest to promote the success of our cause.

The King of Naples—and the Pope—I know are both exceedingly alarmed, in time of war whenever an English Squadron is in the Mediterranean—one for his Capital—and the other for Civita Vecchia. They would, therefore, wish this formidable Naval Power to be a little humbled—and possibly—if they could be persuaded to think that lending a few Sequins would contribute to such an event—a Loan might be negotiated. I have written to the Committee of Foreign Affairs, on this subject—and if the proposition meets with your approbation—and that of your Colleagues, from Charlestown—I hope it will have your support.

It gives me a great deal of uneasiness—that you should have had so much trouble in the management of my affairs—and the more so—as I do not see any immediate prospect of your being relieved from it.

Mr. Blake, who is joined with you in the power of Attorney—has, indeed, repeatedly assured me—that he should go over this Fall—and afford you every assistance in his power. I believe he continues to hold his resolution, of going—but he is still at Aix-la-Chapelle.

Mr. John Lloyd, has likewise consented to take the trouble of being one of my Attornies—if he goes to Carolina—which, he says, is his present intention. Should he go, (of which I have some doubt,) his charging himself with this troublesome business of mine—will afford me much satisfaction—as I have the greatest opinion of his ability, and integrity—and of his friendly disposition towards me;—and I am very happy in knowing from the best authority—that you think of him not less favorably than I do. I was in hopes that a sufficient quantity of Blankets—and Negro Cloth—might have been procured for me in Charlestown.

The price must be high---but it would have sui. me much better --to have purchased those articles in Carolina---if they could be had there at any price. Perhaps Mr. Owen may have been able to do so;---but as you think I ought to endeavour to send them from hence—I have made an engagement with a merchant here—to ship for me five hundred Blankets—with four thousand Ells of cloth—which is dearer, and not so good as we used to have from England.

This will be consigned to Mr. John Owen—but as it is very uncertain—whether it will get safe or no—I hope he will have contrived to make sufficient provision of these articles upon the spot. Should this be the case—and my supply also get safe to hand—you will order it to be laid by for next year—or sold, as you think proper.

I have engaged to pay for it—as soon as I can and, therefore, should be glad to have some Rice shipped to me for that purpose—which, I believe, will answer better—if freight can be procured on tolerable terms—than Indigo—at the exorbitant price it sold for in Charlestown, last year.

I must beg the favour of you-to take care-

that the proceedings of Congress-be transmitted to me-by every opportunity-and, likewise, the state of affairs in general.

This, I mention, because the Commissioners here—have sometimes been several months r_{here}^{-1} hout knowing what was transacting in America. This, you must be sensible—cannot fail of lowering them—not only in the estimation of the Public—but likewise of the Court.

This may have its bad consequences—and ought, if possible, to be prevented.

There is another thing respecting the Public--which I have to recommend to you---and I do it, because I think your opinion will have weight whenever it is given. It is that the Committee for Foreign Affairs, would agree upon a Cypher, and correspond in it always. So many ships have been carried into England, either as prizes, or by the Villainy of the crews---having public despatches on board---that I believe the British Ministry---have been better informed of our affairs---from authority---than the Commissioners themselves.

I have taken every necessary step, to inform myself, when I may with propriety, set out for the Court that I have the honour of being appointed to. There are some political reasons, why that cannot be done immediately. You will be so good as to address your letters for me---to the care of Dr. Franklin---or whatever Commissioner may be resident at the Court of France---which I believe will be the safest channel to me---wherever I may be.

Mrs. Izard desires her compliments to you---and I beg that you will be so good as to present mine to our Countrymen from Charlestown.

I am, dear sir, with great regard,

Your friend and humble servant,

RA. IZARD.

From Mr. Izard to Robert Morris, Esq., Chairman of the Committee for Foreign Affairs.

PARIS, October 6, 1777.

 $S_{IR} :-$

I had the honour of receiving by the Independence, Captain Younge, a Commission, and Instructions from Congress---the objects of which I shall use my utmost endeavours to accomplish.

The Powers of Europe seem to be waiting for

the determination of the Court of Versailles, respecting the acknowledgment of the Independence of America.

As soon as she sets the example, it will I believe be followed, by all those, whose interest makes them wish for a diminution of the power of England. In this description, may be comprehended every State, that can be of any service to us.

It is very much the interest of most of the powers of Italy---that the strength of the British Navy should be lessened. Some of their Ports---particularly those of Naples, and Civitta Vecchia---have been frequently insulted---and all of them are liable to be so---by a Nation, not remarkable for its moderation.

I think therefore...that they must be disposed to afford assistance to the States of America---privately---either by subsidy, or loan. Congress will be pleased to honor me with their Instructions on this point; and in the mean time, I shall endeavour to procure every information on the subject in my power. Should the proposition be approved of--they will furnish me with proper powers. If I should be so fortunate as to succeed in procuring money---I should be glad to know how it should be disposed of---whether in the purchase of such articles, as are wanted, or remitted in specie. I hope to be frequently favored with the proceedings of Congress---and with the state of affairs in America---which will be of importance to me--and cannot fail of giving weight to the appointment, they have honored me with.

> I am, sir, &c. &c. Ra. Izard.

From Mr. Izard to Wm. Duer, Esq.

PARIS, October 8, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

It gives me great pleasure to hear that you are a member of Congress---and I beg you will accept my congratulations on the occasion.

In the Courts of Princes, Offices of the most important nature, are frequently bestowed upon the most worthless---but the voice of the public, seldom calls forth those, to places of trust---who are not deserving of them. I have been between two and three months in France---having quitted a Country, which from my infancy, I have looked upon as my own—and for which I have had the most unbounded affection.

If cruel experience did not demonstrate the fact —it could hardly be credited that the Ministry, and Parliament, could have adopted—and with so steady and invariable a step—pursued such measures as should make it absolutely necessary, for us to abandon England, and attach ourselves to the interests of France.

It seems as if it were intended to show to what extremities of wickedness and folly, a set of human creatures—vested with great power—and vainly imagining themselves of much greater—could arrive. I trust, however, that the wisdom, and virtuous exertions of a free people, will humble the arrogance of their oppressors. By the last despatches from America, I had the honour of being appointed by Congress--one of their Commissioners in this part of the world.

I am extremely happy in having an opportunity of shewing my readiness to stand forth in the cause of my Country—which no man in the world has more at heart.

I know not who your Colleagues are—probably Mr. Duane—Mr. Jay—and Mr. Lewis Morris, are among the number—if so—you will be so good as to present my compliments to them.

You must long ago have heard of the misfortunes of Sayre and Cooke. Their creditors will, I fear, be considerable sufferers.

The debt of £163 sterling, which you owe to their house—has been made over to me---by Messrs. Christie and Bateman---the assignees---in satisfaction for my demand upon them. It is proper you should know this—at the same time it is with pleasure that I assure you, I have not the least expectation—or desire of receiving it from you—until it perfectly suits your convenience.

The approach of Mr. Burgoyne into the neighborhood of Fort Edward---cannot be a very agreeable circumstance to you.

It is not impossible but he may experience the fate of Charles, Duke of Burgundy, whose bones I saw about three years ago---mingled with those of his Countrymen---upon the banks of the lake of Morat, in the Canton of Bern. He---as well as Mr. Burgoyne---had advanced considerably, into the Country of a free, and virtuous people--with the impious design of overthrowing their liberties--but were by them defeated, and slain--together with the greatest part of his Army. A Chapel is crected over the bones, and a modest inscription records the fact. After relating what Charles had done it concludes thus:—*Hoc Monumentum reliquit*.

I have to request the favour that you will, as often as your leisure permits, give me a particular account of the state of affairs in America—and furnish me with the Resolutions, and proceedings of Congress. * * * * * *

Mrs. I. desires her compliments to you.

I am, dear sir, with great regard,

Your friend and humble servant,

RA. IZARD.

From Mr. Wistar to Mr. Crawford.*

LONDON, October 10, 1777.

Dear Sir :---

I thank you for your favour of the 11th of last month—and sincerely wish the news you were so good as to send me—has proved true.

^{*} Feigned names were now used, and sentences written to mislead those who might open the letters. Mr. Digges took the name of Wistar-Mr. Izard that of Crawford.

I am entirely of opinion with you—that as soon as the Northern Provinces—were informed of the destination of Sir William Howe—it is probable, they would pour forth their whole strength—to reinforce the two Armies under Schuyler—and Putnam.

But a vast Majority of the deluded people of this Kingdom—think differently—and accordingly—all the funds—rise considerably.

They say this Campaign, will destroy the rebellious Faction, in America—and put an end to Washington—and his Army.

The Ministerial tale of the day is—that Howe was to press him in front—Sir William Erskine to march to Lancaster—and destroy his Magazines—Clinton to move to Philadelphia through the Jerseys—and Burgoyne—who is represented as very near New York—to Garrison that City and protect its Environs.

And while these operations were carrying on a number of small Men of War—were to ascend the Potomack River—seize all the Tobacco in the Inspecting Houses—burn the American Vessels, &c.—and, by landing detachments of Marines—in different places—afford employment, for such of the Militia of Virginia—and Maryland—as resided near the Potomack. In short---we are not [361]

without great hopes---that Lord D's. *Black* Guards ---may openly declare for us---and prevent any assistance going from Virginia to Washington's Camp.

This is our present flattering prospect---and we have no disagreeable apprehensions about any power in Europe. Indeed, at no one time---that I can recollect---were we ever in better spirits.

The arrival of the Jamaica Fleet---and the quarter part of the one from the Windward Islands---has increased our happiness---and filled our Merchants---and Underwriters---with new life and vigour---so much so---that they would now underwrite Philadelphia---at a very moderate Premium.

We have no other account from America---than that I communicated to my friend, on Tuesday evening---and upon that---have all our present delusive Prospects been founded.

The enclosed letter was sent me, by the penny post, to day---but by whom I cannot conjecture.---It appears to me---to have been opened.---Will you be so good as to send it to Mr. Izard? Where does he live---in Paris---or St. Germain? Pray make my best Compliments to Mrs. Crawford.

I am, Dear Sir, with great regard,

Your most obedient and faithful Servant,

D. WISTER.

Your Parliamentary Register---Remembrancer, ---and Annual Register---are forwarded to you.

I fancy you will not be much pleased with the account of the last Campaign---as given in the Annual Register. Vamp says it was drawn by 29.*

From Claude Crespigny, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

Ватн, October 19, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

You should not have been so long, without hearing from me---if I had not---for some weeks past---been in daily expectation of some news arriving---which might have afforded me a subject worth writing upon.

As no material news has arrived...we are at present...only amused by the runners of Govern-

^{*} Figures were used to designate persons—if the Second Vol. of these letters is published—the Keys and Cyphers—will appear.

[363]

ment---with the accounts of the great feats done by the K-g's Troops---in the neighborhood of New-York---and the still greater feats that will be done by Sir W. H.---and General B. They have placed Washington between their two Armies -- and cut him to pieces---none have escaped--except the very swift of foot.

The more moderate, are doubtful whether Burgoyne may not possibly meet with some Check---by one Arnold---and disappoint this plan of totally defeating W——n this Campaign---and if so---we must have one more Campaign---before the Rebels are quite brought to unconditional submission. This is really the language of many but on the other hand---there are numbers of those---who were for trying this Campaign---that openly declare---they will, in Parliament---oppose having another.

It is really my opinion---that unless H----e---and B-----do much more than seems at present possible---this Country will not be for the continuance of the War---even for another year.

I am well assured---and believe it may be depended upon---that about a month ago---offers were made to the M. of Rockingham---and his friends----to come into power---in the room of the whole B-----d House gang. The offers were not ac-

[364]

cepted---but one must see---that they never would have been made---if there was a determination to pursue the present measures.

Though our Ministers---and the Publick here--have been amused with the fair words from your side of the water---I have no doubt but our Ministers at least---begin to suspect the sincerity of them---and supposing that to be the case---their panick is easily accounted for.

Mrs. — unites with me in most sincere regards---and good wishes---to you and yours. I shall hope soon to hear from you---and that you are all well. The last time I heard---was from a friend of ours---who is here---and has lately had a letter from you. * * * * *

We are at present in great confusion here---about the election of a Master of the Ceremonies---Mr. Wade having resigned. This business---is likely to produce great disputes amongst us---and will for a time---make the place very disagreeable.

You must---from time to time---wherever you are---let me hear from you---as you may be assured---that I shall ever be anxious to know of your happiness and welfare.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your Sincerely Affectionate Friend,

[365]

From Mr. Izard to the Hon. Wm. Drayton, Chief Justice of East Florida, at St. Augustine.

PARIS, October 26, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

You desire that I would take the necessary steps to prove my property—and support my claim in him. This, I cannot do—as the Bill of Sale—which I received from Mr. Windell, of New York—his late master—is left among my papers 32*

[366]

in Carolina—and as there can be no doubt about his belonging to me---I hope an advantage will not be taken—of a paper's not being produced when it is known to be impossible that it should be so—for the reason that I have given.

It is likewise out of my power to procure an order—for his being restored to me—or a certificate of my having resided—for several years past—in Europe—in support of my claim—as I have left England with an intention of not returning to it again—until there is an end to the present unhappy troubles.

These circumstances—being known—perhaps my word may be taken on both points—and therefore I do declare to you that the Negro Frank, has never been disposed of by me—either by sale, or gift—and therefore, if my having been absent from America—ever since the month of June, 1771, gives me any claim to him—he is still—and of right ought to be—my property.

I should have no expectation---even if I were in London---of obtaining such an order as you mention---and therefore should not think of applying for it.

If redress is to be obtained only upon the supposition of my approving of the measures of the Ministry---or as you say---by my attachment to

[367]

Government---I can have no pretensions to it, as I have always been of opinion---that they are founded upon wickedness and folly.

The laws of England, I believe, do not injure any man---for his opinions only---and as I have done nothing, that I know of---that will warrant my being deprived of my property---if restitution is made of any of the negroes that were taken off the Bar of Charlestown---I see no reason why I should be excluded---as I come clearly within one of your descriptions.

I do not mean to lay much stress upon this matter--nor do I desire that you should have much trouble about it. If the $\pounds 60$ can easily be saved--it is certainly a desirable thing that it should be so ---if not, I shall accept of the offer you have made ---and take the negro---of you---at the price you gave for him. It is a very disinterested, and friendly proceeding on your part---and founded upon such sentiments, as I should have expected you to be possessed of. I must, however, inform you, that my funds in this country are so narrow---that it will not be convenient for me to pay you at present. You will in the meantime, keep the negro in your hands, and as soon as it is in my power, you shall be paid.

It would make me very happy, if I could in any

[368]

respect be serviceable to your son. If I were in England---I would make it my business, frequently to see him---and by that means probably be able to judge of what plan would be best for him to pursue.

The present unhappy state of affairs in Pennsylvania---must make Philadelphia an improper place of Education; otherwise I should prefer it, until he is seventeen or eighteen years old, to any school in England.

The school at Harrow bears a very good character---and I should think, as you are determined to send him to England—that it will be as proper a place for him—as any—until he arrives at that age.

I do not think that the difference in point of expense, between an English, and a Foreign school, will be so great, as to make it of any importance besides it may be of service to him—while he is young—to have some friend—near him—to see that he is taken care of. When he is old enough to take care of himself—two or three years residence at Geneva—will be of great service to him. If he is sent to Cambridge—or Oxford—he must have a considerable degree of judgment and discretion—if his time—and money—are not both thrown away—to very little purpose.

.

On this last point, you will have time enough to consider, and inform yourself—at present a good school is wanted for him—and that I believe will certainly be found at Harrow.

In the present situation of affairs—it is uncertain how long I shall continue here—or where I shall go next.

I am very desirous of being in America—but I do not think it either easy—or safe—to attempt going there—with my wife and five children.

Whenever you favor me with a letter—enclose it to Messrs. Benricke, Merchants—in Mencing Lane, London. By that means, it may escape the inquisitive eyes of the gentlemen at the Post Office —which was not the case with yours—which I have now before me.

Mrs. Izard joins me in offering compliments to Mrs. Drayton.

[370]

From John Lloyd, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

HAVRE DE GRACE, October 29, 1777.

DEAR SIR:

I am much pleased with my visit to Rouen—and this Port—having thereby obtained some very satisfactory Knowledge respecting the French Manufactories—and which has induced me to wish that we could have succeeded in our negotiation—as the investment might have been made —with greater facility---than I thought---and in the desirable articles.

I have not been unmindful of my promise relative to an enquiry after vessels for you; in consequence, some have been offered---but as the terms have been attended with a requisition for an advance of a considerable part of the freight---previous to departure---I have not entered into any engagement---as I think the demand unreasonable--and disadvantageous.

To stimulate my friend Monsieur Andrew Limozen to continue his application---I have told him--that if he could procure you---two suitable vessels, upon satisfactory conditions, that you would consent for them to return to this Port, to his address, which I am confident will increase his attention, as he is the entire man of business...I think the most so of any merchant I have yet met with in France. I shall leave him your address, that he may be enabled to correspond with you, if there should be occasion for it.

The hopes of being able to render you some service, have induced me to stay here longer than I intended. I shall set off to-morrow for Nantes. The roads begin to be bad---which I am afraid will retard my journey.

I am surprised that we have not yet any certain accounts of the Howes.

There is nothing new at this place.

Mrs. Lloyd joins in sincere testimonies of regard for Mrs. Izard---yourself and family, with

Dear sir,

Yours, assuredly,

John Lloyd.

[372]

From the same to the same.

HAVRE DE GRACE, October 30, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

Soon after I wrote you last, Mr. Limozen told me that he had some expectation of procuring two vessels, one of about 120, and the other of 180 Tons, upon the terms of 230 livres per ton, payable upon the delivery of their Cargoes in this Port, at and after the rate of 2,000 wt. of Rice, 1,600 Indigo and 1,800 Tobacco; but observed that the owners required that their Captains should, if requested ... be each of them supplied at Charlestown, by your agent .-- with a sum, not exceeding the value of two hundred pounds sterling---to defray their disbursements in that Port--and the amount to be indorsed on their respective bill of lading---in French money---as so much received in part of their freight---which subjects you to the loss of the sum advanced---provided the vessels should be taken --- and to cover the same by Insurance, either in this Kingdom---or in Charlestown, will increase the freight to near 250 livres per ton.

As I do not believe vessels are to be procured upon better terms, I have not made any material objection to the requisition—but I have some doubts about the adjustment of the exchange—being afraid that the present state of the Currency, and the Law which the Legislature has passed to prevent its depreciation may occasion dissatisfactory obstacles to the Captains. The mode which I think the best to ascertain it, is to submit the matter to the Chamber of Commerce, or to such proper and disinterested persons, as his Excellency the President might be pleased to appoint.

As the owners are not all resident here—a conclusive determination, cannot be immediately obtained—and as I shall set off in the course of an hour or two—I must leave Mr. Limozen to correspond with you upon the subject—and for which purpose I have given him a letter of introduction to you.

Salt cannot be procured here--but at a much higher price, than at Croisie (which is the place where vessels load that go from Nantes.) I have therefore required, that those which may be engaged upon your account, must proceed there for it—which Mr. Limozen gives me reason to think, will be complied with—indeed it must be insisted on—as the difference is of consequence. I would advise you to have them fully loaded with that article—as it will greatly lessen your freight—and supposing the cost should exceed the sum, which you would choose at present to advance—Mr. Limozen, will I believe make that matter perfectly easy to you—at least I have reason to think so—from what he has said to me—but relative thereto—you will in course, have a satisfactory explanation.

If you should Charter, the sum advanced the Captains, in Carolina, may be insured conditionally in France, which will be better than having it made in Carolina—as in case of loss, you will receive the money on this side—which I apprehend will be more suitable to you.

You will let me know if you charter—as I have some observations to make, that may be expedient for you to repeat to your Attornies—and Mr. Owen.

With Mrs. Lloyd's affectionate remembrance to Mrs. Izard, and my own respectful compliments,

I am, dear sir, Assuredly, yours, John Lloyd.

[375]

From Daniel Blake, Esq. to Mr. Izard.

BRUSSELS, November 7, 1777.

Dear Sir :----

My jaunt to Holland was attended with no other success, than that of settling a correspondence at Curracoa, and St. Eustatia—in case I should choose to ship my produce that way.

The Dutchmen are too cautious to risk their vessels—and the premium of Insurance is too high, to send any thing from thence to America—they ask forty per cent out.

I could not meet with any plantation Tools, that would answer. I saw some Cloth—and believe I shall order mine out in the spring—by the way of one of their Islands.

I am endeavouring to get a house here---to fix Mrs. B. and Miss S. for the winter---which as soon as I have done, shall go for London. I am sorry the season is so far advanced that I cannot do myself the pleasure of congratulating you and Mrs. Izard in person--on the birth of your Daughter--and on your late appointment---two events---that I assure you---give me great pleasure.

[376]

Walter left us a few days ago---he proposes spending a month at Margate. I suppose you have heard of the death of poor Wragg---he was washed overboard.

Various are the Reports here---some say that Washington has been defeated by Howe---others, that Burgoyne has met with a check; should you have any agreeable news from authority---I shall be glad to have the earliest notice of it. Mrs. B. and Miss S. desire to join me in compliments to Mrs. Izard.

> I am, dear sir, your sincere friend, And most humble servant, DANL. BLAKE.

From John Lloyd Esq., to Mr. Izard.

ANCENES, November 12, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

I think my last was dated 30th ultimo from Havre, where I was detained a day longer than I intended. The route that I took lay through part of Lower Normandy—where I found the roads exceeding bad—which, with frequent disappointments respecting horses, greatly retarded the progress of my journey.

My friend having wrote to me—that suitable and convenient lodgings were not to be immediately procured at Nantes—I determined to stay at this place---till accommodations could be obtained--which I have reason to expect will be the case in a few days.

It concerns me to acquaint you, that I am advised of several vessels being taken—bound from Carolina to France, by British Men of War, and which are arrived at Gibraltar and Lisbon. From the latter place, I have a letter from Captain Man, of the Alarm Frigate—who encloses me some letters, which fell into his hands. This mark of politeness I attribute to a personal acquaintance—and a particular intimacy that subsisted between us, some years since. I mention his name to you---but you will not speak of it---as it is a conduct, that might subject him to censure—if known at the Admiralty.

I have nothing very consequential to transmit you-that I have received from Charlestown. I am sorry to tell you-that the Coast was strictly watched by the Bruine, Perseus, and Galatea Fri-33*

[378]

gates—who were stationed to cruise between St. Augustine and Cape Fear. There can be no doubt, but they must have taken a good many prizes. It was hoped that the apprehension incident to the Hurricane season—would occasion them to depart.

Notwithstanding these Frigates were in sight of the Bar—a French Sloop, from the West Indies, with twelve brass Field Pieces—and a very considerable supply of ammunition—got safe into the Harbour.

The Randolph was still in Port, and could not proceed to sea, for want of hands. To remedy as much as possible that disagreeable circumstance the State by Proclamation offers a very large Bounty—to encourage Seamen to enter.

From what I hear—I am afraid the Insurance Company—has sustained losses too considerable for them to continue that expedient establishment, which I was hopeful they might have been encouraged to extend.

Mr. Laurens-by his appointment to Congress ---having vacated his Office of Vice President (of the State,) Mr. James Parsons is elected in his room.

I have no doubt from what I discovered during my residence at Rouen, and Havre, that Mr. Deane, has private—as well as publick pursuitsand I am more than ever convinced—that he is a very improper person to be applied to—for advice or assistance relative to a Loan—wherein he is not materially interested. I am confident your idea of the man is just—in every particular—but our opinions of—and concerning him---as also others---it will be most prudent---to reserve solely to ourselves---for reasons which are sufficiently manifest.

The plan which I proposed---appears so very advantageous---and so easily carried into execution---that I cannot avoid desiring you---not to give up your contemplations upon the subject; but if it can be done with propriety---renew your applications to Beaumarchais---or apply elsewhere.

It is my present intention---to wait for some further advices from Carolina---before I absolutely determine about my embarkation----and if we should succeed in obtaining a Loan---*that*---will of consequence---detain me---as I should like to give my personal attention----to the execution of the business.

There having been no arrivals at Nantes---from any part of America---for some time---I have nothing material to inform you of from thence. I am told there is a new Frigate equipping for Captain Nicholson; she is a very fine ship---built at Nantes,

[380]

and will mount thirty-six Guns---twenty-four of which are to be twelve pounders. The business is conducted privately---and avowed publickly---to be for---and on account of Frenchmen---but (entre nous) you may depend upon it---she is intended for the Congress.

The Raleigh---and Alfred---that put into L'Orient, were careened in the King's Dock---and supplied with whatever they had occasion for---out of his Stores, without expense. The two prizes that they brought in---were disposed of---without any molestation. Those two---which have been so much the subject of conversation---are certainly to be given up, to the English---and I am informed--that a Frigate will be admitted---for the purpose of taking them under Convoy. How can you reconcile such inconsistent conduct---in the French Ministry---and that of the British submitting to it ?

I am ashamed to tell you that I have forgot your request, respecting the address of your letters. As the most certain, I shall direct this, to the care of Bousie.

Mrs. Lloyd joins in the most affectionate assurances of regard for Mrs. Izard, yourself, and family, with Dear sir,

> Your sincere, JOHN LLOYD.

I was at the instant of closing this letter, when I received your favour of the 7th. From what Mr. Limozen writes to you---and from the tenor of his letter to me---which came to hand this day ---I have very little expectation that he will succeed---in procuring any vessels for you---upon suitable terms, at Havre de Grace. * *

I shall look out for you at Nantes, but I cannot give you any reason to hope---that I shall succeed ---at least at present---and the future demands will be governed I suppose---accordingly to the aspect of public affairs.

I observe you have had a long conversation with the Ludlows,* and the intention of the eldest ---and that in consequence---I became the subject of your contemplation---which I ascribe to your attentive—and sincere friendly attachment—and shall hold the same in grateful remembrance—as I esteem it the most convincing proof of your confidential regard. Your request for an immediate reply to the important question—which you have honored me with—prevents me from giving the subject—that mature consideration that I wish.

Being extremely desirous to render myself as serviceable as possible to the United Stateswhose prosperity-I have most sincerely at heart --- and to be instrumental in promoting it, is a circumstance---that I devoutly wish. For which reasons-I should esteem it, not only the most honorable-but a fortunate, and happy event-to be recommended to Congress-by such respectable names as yours, and the two gentlemen you mention-and I am almost induced to say-that I would undertake to execute to the utmost of my abilities-whatever trust, office, or appointment, that illustrious Body, should think proper to confer upon me. But with respect to the particular one under consideration-I am confident the business thereof cannot be conducted with any degree of propriety---or satisfaction---except there is a most effectual removal of the present Agent---who appears possessed of full, and ample powers---and still continues---his long accustomed course; for which reason---until there was an absolute certainty of that step's being taken .-- I could not give my assent to an acceptance.

I have upon this occasion---to request that you will be pleased to present my most respectful acknowledgments to the Messrs. L. for their obliging testimony of friendship---which you will assure them that I shall always study to merit.

I am extremely sorry, that the acrimonious hu-

mour, continues to prevail, among the Controllers, (Commissioners)---as I think it cannot but produce effects---which must prove injurious to the business that they have to transact---besides rendering them objects of contempt---to those with whom they ought to be respectable.

The disagreeable report, respecting General Washington, gives me a great deal of concern---as it is mentioned to me from England, with a confident assurance of its being true---but I hope to God it may prove false.

It is certain, however, that Burgoyne has been trimmed.

There was nothing new at Nantes yesterday--except that a Privateer has sent into Queberoon Bay, a victualling transport. With sincere and affectionate assurances, I bid you adieu.

[384]

From the same to the same.

NANTES, November 20, 1777.

DEAR SIR :---

My last was dated the 12th inst. I came here yesterday. My detention at Aneenes was longer than I wished for, or expected.

The Amphitrite is arrived at L'Orient. She sailed from Charlestown, the 22d September, and has brought a Cargo of Rice and Indigo.

I have received a letter by her---from my friend Mr. Lowndes---dated the 16th September, who is very urgent in recommending me to make a visit to Carolina---if it was only to stay one, or two months. His reasons are so forcible---as well for public---as private considerations---that I have almost determined to embrace the first convenient--and suitable conveyance---which may offer for America.

I should have no objection to be landed as near Philadelphia as possible---as I wish to pay my respects to some members of Congress---besides----I am disposed to think, that a personal acquaintance, [385]

with that illustrious body---through the introduction of your good self, and the Messrs. Lee---may be attended with a satisfactory---and personal benefit---more especially---as you and they have thought me deserving of an honourable and beneficial appointment.

I am told that the brothers of the gentlemen whom I have just mentioned---are leading Members of Congress---and that they have in consequence great influence. If that is the case—I think Deane stands on very uncertain ground---as you may de. pend upon it---his conduct will not be represented in the most favourable point of view to them---which joined to M—'s inveteracy---will form a collective power—that may throw him from his present exalted pinnacle, to the dreadful abyss of native insignificance. From the intimations of a friend of Deane's---I have some cause to believe that such an event, would not be very unexpected.

Letters from L'Orient mention that the Officers of the Amphitrite, assert with confidence---that the Randolph Frigate---Captain Biddle---had sailed from Charlestown—and that she had taken several Jamaica Men—a twenty gun British Man-of-War two armed Tenders—and retaken a French Ship. If one half is true---it is a noble affair---there being many circumstances omitted in the information,

[386]

which I think ought to have been mentioned—and as my letter of the 16th September contains no such intelligence---I am inclined to suspend my belief. Rice was at 50s. * * * * All kinds of European goods were extravagantly dear—and continually advancing—owing to their want of supply—and the great resort of the Northern States---to purchase.

As to the essential article of Negro clothing---a great number---manufactured their own entirely--and the example was followed very fast. The greatest difficulty was in the commencement. In short the people in general—began to be accustomed to do without—what they were taught from long habit—to call the necessaries of life---insomuch that they would be soon brought to esteem them as mere superfluities.

A vessel which Mr. Blake chartered soon after coming to Nantes---was got safe to Charlestown, with a cargo of Salt---which sold for the enormous price of 70s. a bushel.

The Dean and Chapter of Munster* have lately issued some very rigid preventive orders—relative to the exportation of Arms, and Ammunition which occasions difficulties that are not immedi-

^{*} Probably the King and Ministry of France.

ately surmountable. They have also transmitted positive directions to their Commissioners of Marine —not to permit any more than the peace complement of Seamen—to be received on board of merchant ships—which is directly intended to prevent the equipment of armed vessels—under the sanction of — for the service of America.

These circumstances are a very plain manifestation to me--that L---- S---- is consequentially attended to---and that the Controllers meet with the contempt which I am sorry to say--their conduct so justly merits.

Mrs. — joins me in sincere and affectionate testimonies to Mrs. I. and yourself—with him who is, dear sir, most assuredly yours.

P. S. Mr. Lowndes mentions the landing of Howe—but does not seem to be the least apprehensive that he will do any thing consequential. All the Cattle—and every thing that could be of any service to him—were removed.

[388]

From Mrs. Izard to Wm. Duer, Esq.

PARIS, November 24, 1777.

SIR :---

Mr. Izard is extremely ill—with a severe fit of the gout—which deprives him of the use ot his hands—he therefore employs me, to convey his sentiments to you, upon a subject in which he feels himself exceedingly interested—as he thinks the welfare of his Country—is concerned in it.

The present Commercial Agent in France, has by his conduct, long shewn himself a very improper person to be employed in so important an Office. Frequent complaints of his behaviour have been sent to Congress—and Mr. Izard hopes they will at length have so much weight—as to get him removed from an appointment—of which he has proved himself to be altogether unworthy.

He desires me to request the favour of your interest—in behalf of Mr. John Lloyd, of Charlestown—who is now settled in France—a Merchant of very respectable character—and a gentleman, of whose integrity, and zeal for the good of America—he has the highest opinion. He thinks if he should be appointed to that Office—the Public will have every reason to be satisfied with his conduct.

I take the liberty of enclosing a letter to my Mother. You will oblige me very much, if you will transmit it to her—and you will make me very happy---if you procure me the means of hearing from her.

Mr. Arthur Lee, was with us this morning. He desires me to present his compliments to you.

34*

From M. de Beaumarchais to Mr. Izard.

PARIS, September 10, 1777.

I have the honor to inform you, sir, that I have ordered according to the note you sent me, 500 blankets. They will be $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, by $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide. One of my friends has also promised me to furnish 3,000 Ells of Negro Cloth—and I am glad to inform you the whole will go about the 15th October.

No real friend of the Americans will meet with difficulty, or even lukewarmness from me.

I send you this information by Mr. de Franey, my Supercargo, and Agent for my American busi ness. You may judge from the nature of the employment, with which he is charged, that he is a man to be depended on. If you wish to send any important papers to your friends in America, he will take charge of them, and deliver them faithfully.

I have the honor to be,

With the highest consideration, sir, Your very humble and Very obedient servant, CARON DE BEAUMARCHAIS.

Mr. IZARD.

ERRATA.

Page 4, line 7, for sending read send. 3, 2, for Dunnekur, read Dunnechen. 22. 26, for superior, read supreme. 49. 17, for one, read our. 4, for affection, read affectionate. 75, 82. 7, Burmuda, read Bermuda. 162, 2, for Love, read Lord. 163, 23, for Bounswickers, read Brunswickers. 169, 22, for Dasseldorp, read Dusseldrop. 23, for Wanderwerfs, Vanderwerfs. : 200, 3, for Livins, read Livius. 331, 24, for Banguier, read Banquier. : 25, for Monmatre, read Monmartre. 333, 5, for interrupted, read intercepted. 13, for Hables, read Staples. 334, : : for Diepe, read Dieppe. 329. 18, for prevenu, read prevenir. 369, 12, for Benricke, read Bewicke. : for Mencing, read Mincing. :





14 DAY USE RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on the date to which renewed. Renewals only: Tel. No. 642-3405 Renewals may be made 4 days prior to date due. Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

REC'D LO SEP 5 '73-1 AM83 SEP 0 3 1993 and the second Sieg to FALL Quarte A POINT DECTO ED JAN 14 '74-3 PM 1.23 : 1 FEB 20'76 REC. CIR. 1979 **General Library** LD21A-10m-8,'73 University of California (R1902s10)476-A-31 Berkeley



98 6 g . . .



